

Table of Contents

Preface

Preface to the English Translation

Jesus' View of Life for the Sake of Restoration

Jesus Who Looks Back on Walking the Path of His Fate

Let Us Be the Ones Jesus Wants

Jesus Who Is to Establish Heaven's Love

Let Us Be the Harvest of Goodness Heaven Desires

What Kind of Resurrection Are You Trying to Accomplish?

Let Us Step Beyond This World That Has Become a Sacrifice

We Are the Ones Who Must Possess the Key to the Kingdom of Heaven

Let Us Untie the Knot

The Lord is My Good Shepherd

For Whom Are We Living?

Let Us Become the Elite Troops of Heaven

On the Day of Resurrection

[Let the Sleeping World Awaken](#)

[Why Does the Lord Have to Come Back?](#)

[Let Us Become the Citizens Who Take Possession
of the Kingdom of Heaven](#)

[We Who Are Searching for the Homeland, The Garden of Eden](#)

[Let Us Become People Who Participate in the Glory of the Lord](#)

[Let Us Be Strong and Bold and Restore the Lost Land](#)

[Let Us Be a Victor for God](#)

[The Person Who Is To Remain Before God's Will](#)

[Let Us Avoid Being Punished for Our Sins by
Restoring the Original Nature of Goodness](#)

[Let Us Go Over the Hill to Enter the Original Garden](#)

[Jesus' True Heart for God](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Preface

The minute I held this book, the thought, "It's so precious" took precedence over any feeling of regret because of its late publication. What would be the reason?

A lack of prudence to that extent? No. It is because the content of the word is so precious that we feel relieved in yet another aspect to say "Now we live."

That's right. This word truly is the torch of life that can remove the darkness. What's more, it is the true bread for all of us that can make us forget our fatigue in all circumstances and that can appease our hunger and let us restore our physical strength.

The life course of Teacher Sun Myung Moon shows too many great accomplishments to even count and yet it is, on the other hand, marked with a thorny path which is ghastly.

However, there is no doubt that the Teacher is our religious leader who is living with this generation and is the guide for all humanity. That is merely due to an illusion that any generation is unable to rightly recognize a great man.

The Teacher was born in 1920 in Chung-ju, Pyong-ahn bukdo Province, Korea, received heaven's calling when young and, after passing through the endless spiritual exercise and the numerous paths of suffering while growing up, is working today for the sake of humanity in the aspects of religion and culture and in the field of public welfare. He is an elder who is making strenuous efforts after taking on the work of saving humanity as his own responsibility and duty.

The Teacher delivered so many precious words. All those words are like gold and gemstones.

In the past, people would read the words or they heard them on audio- tapes. But these publications are limited in their effect; they quench the thirst from time to time. It is because they were either mere fragments or selected pieces of translation.

Accordingly, to publish a completed work has been the plan from the beginning. This aim has been a burden on the minds of the people in charge.

However, now that we have made a beginning of that publishing today, though it has been long delayed owing to its being such a voluminous work and that our system is inadequate, is a great delight matter despite some belated regret. I sincerely wish that readers fully appreciate this volume and the people who rendered utmost care to make it a precious treasure for eternity. I feel again ashamed before the Teacher for this volume being published so late.

Finally, I'd like to show my deepest appreciation for the efforts of the transcribers who listened to the old audiotapes, that are almost inaudible, and connected the words to make sense.

Jae-Suk Lee President, H.S.A.-U.W.C. of Korea June 21, 1984

[Back to Top of preface](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Preface to the English Translation

We are pleased and humbled to carry on the process of translation into English of the collected sermons of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. This and the 200 succeeding volumes represent the core of the messianic thought which will bring the world to peace, freedom and happiness in our time. Although not recognized yet by the great

and powerful of this world, these words of Reverend Moon's are the bedrock of God's eternal kingdom on earth, and will serve as the original point and center of true human understanding.

I make this tremendous claim with fear and trembling, because it is not the work of human beings but the work of God through His Word which will bring it to pass. Nonetheless, God allows us to resurrect ourselves as His sons and daughters by our participation in this great task. From the perspective of our contribution, we are sorrowful and repentant. But from the perspective of the glory of the Word which calls us, we are strong and triumphant.

There are uncountable inspirations which you will find in the words of this volume, but for the purpose of this preface I would like to highlight three of them.

The first is the further revelation of the deep oneness of Sun Myung Moon with Jesus Christ and the Christian path of sainthood and martyrdom. Even at this late hour, Christian leaders have not faced the fact that Reverend Moon's lifelong ministry began not of his own doing but by the personal call of their own Lord, Jesus Christ. It was Jesus himself, not an angel or passed-away saint, who called the Reverend Moon early in his life. And the call was not that the young man serve as an evangelist, or a theologian, or a missionary. Jesus called him to complete the messianic mission on the earth, that is, to inherit Jesus' own earthly mission which was cut short at the cross.

The depth of Reverend Moon's penetration into the heart and bone marrow of Jesus, which resulted from his total dedication to Jesus' call, is revealed in these speeches. Breathing through Reverend Moon's words is the living spirit of Jesus, who out of absolute love sacrificed his tortured life for sinful humanity. His message is not a rehearsal of traditional Christian themes. These words are spoken as if from the cross itself.

The second point brought forth in this volume is the consistency of these teachings with the entirety of Reverend Moon's fifty years of thought and ministry. Again, this is a sign of the perfection of the truth which he speaks. It is evidence that his words are not those of an individual minister, but are those of the Heavenly Father who has been waiting to disclose the fullness of His love and totality of His story.

Reverend Moon's theology is not the result of formal education, but of his day to day life of perfect attendance to God and to all people. And yet, these words capture the deepest essence of the eternal gospel, the essential Jewish and Christian truth. It is brilliantly consistent with the mainstream of Christian thought as, at the same time, it carries this thought forward to its fulfillment (John 16). The truth does not change, and the thoughtful reader will sense the one truth of God in these pages.

My third point is based upon my first meeting with Reverend Moon in 1957. Please do not even imagine that it was easy for him to deliver these sermons, that he was just receiving messages from God or the spirit world in a relaxed way. Reverend Moon delivered these sermons with incredible investment of blood, sweat and tears to save the people and liberate God. I remember his clothes completely soaked with

sweat as he poured out his very heart and soul to us humble young members. To receive this priceless treasure of God's truth, the reader also must invest his complete heart and soul. You cannot appreciate the value in this book if you approach it with an easy relaxed attitude.

We pray that as the volumes of this series gradually appear, the foundation to receive them will expand, until the Christian world, the worlds of all faiths, and the hearts of all people are reborn into the Age of the Completed Testament.

The Unification Church Committee for the Compilation of the Sermons of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon in Seoul, Korea, has done a monumental task in producing Reverend Moon's sermons. Now we in the United States are undertaking an equally monumental task to translate them into English. I would like to express my gratitude to the translators and producers of this historical volume, and encourage the reader to feel him or herself to be a part of this vital project.

Reverend Joong Hyun Pak Continental Director Unification Church of North America
1995 April 16th

[Back to top of: Preface to the English Translation](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Jesus' View of Life for the Sake of the Restoration](#)

1957 January 6th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Matthew 6:16-34](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Value of the Life of a Human Being](#)

[The Standard of Love that Jesus Established](#)

[The Center of Life for the True Believers of Faith](#)

We Who Must Inherit the Mission of Jesus and Fulfill God's Will

The Purpose of Life that Believers of Faith Have in the Last Days

Prayer

Matthew 6:16-34

¹⁶ “Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, ¹⁸ so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who *is* in the secret *place*; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

¹⁹ “Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

²² “The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. ²³ But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

²⁴ “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

²⁵ “Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing? ²⁶ Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they? ²⁷ Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?

²⁸ “So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; ²⁹ and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ³⁰ Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, *will He* not much more *clothe* you, O you of little faith?

³¹ “Therefore do not worry, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’ ³² For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. ³³ But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. ³⁴ Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day *is* its own trouble. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, we thank You for having protected us in the past year. Now, as we greet the first week of the new year, this hour is the time for us to offer a full bow before You with joyous hearts.

From this hour on, we want to change our direction from being inadequate and insufficient in the past. We want to sanctify our minds and bodies as the Father wishes and fully bow, humbly and meekly, before You. Beloved Father, please receive us.

If there are any inappropriate principles and subjective opinions in our minds toward You, please eradicate them. If there are any blemishes in our bodies caused by Satan's encroachment, please burn them with the fire of Your sacred spirit, and forgive us with the grace of compassion. Please sanctify us to transform ourselves into the original characters You created and to become sons and daughters who can receive the Father's love of joy. Father, I pray this with a most sincere heart.

Father, please let the grace of holiness be connected to us from this day on. Let the power that can subjugate Satan be manifested through us. Please guide us to move our minds and bodies to harmonize with all creation in heaven and earth and to be able to please the Father in heaven. I pray sincerely that You will lead this gathering of ours to be the true gathering for which You wish.

Now the time has come for us to pour out all of our souls and to realize the love concealed within the Father. The time has come for the Father's dispensational work of 6,000 years to be manifested. Father, please allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to stand in a sanctified position of their own accord. Please allow them to be the children who can fathom the heart of Moses who, with sanctified authority from the Father, separated the Red Sea with the staff the Father gave. Father, I pray with utmost sincerity.

Father, please bestow Your blessing upon the thirty million people of this nation in this year, and let the glory and love of the Father hover over the numerous denominations gathering for the sake of this people. Allow the work of the dispensation promised to Your unknown sons and daughters to be unfolded so that the 3,000-ri peninsula of Korea can quickly become a garden of victory. Father, I offer this wish from the depth of my heart: that You will guide these people, who have been asleep, to return glory to the Father and to be able to do the work of the restorational dispensation in heaven and earth.

Father, we desperately desire that You will allow us to have sincere hearts like those of the underground faithful believers of the past and to move the many denominations to awaken the thirty million people. I also pray that You will allow us to mobilize these people to awaken the 2.4 billion persons of humanity and to establish the garden of original nature as quickly as possible. Father, please sanctify our minds and bodies in this hour with new promises and new rules, and receive us. Please bestow the grace of the happiness of the Father upon us. Please allow promises and responses to be formulated here. I pray that the Father's hands of protection will be with us for a long time from this time on, so that we can offer ourselves as the sacrifices of victory before the Father.

Father, I sincerely wish and pray that You allow us to become the loyal and pious sons and daughters who can offer their minds and bodies and everything else exclusively to please the Father. There are throngs of people who are scattered throughout the country even today, who hold onto Your words of truth and pray ardently, taking charge of altars in solitude. Please purify them of the elements of Satan. By establishing the Father's demonstrative power in the face of the forces of darkness, allow them to become the proud children who will manifest the glory of the majestic Father. Beloved Father, I pray and wish this sincerely. Please allow Your sons and daughters to be able to receive the Father's power of authority everywhere they gather, and protect them from being invaded by Satan.

Father! Please let the Holy Trinity be mobile in this hour, and allow the miracle of glorious resurrection to unfold. Soliciting You to allow the Father's sacred spirit to overflow in our minds and bodies from the beginning of the hour to the end, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

I will speak to you briefly on the topic "Jesus' View of Life for the Sake of the Restoration."

The Value of the Life of a Human Being

Fallen humankind has not yet found the value of eternal life to which the world, the earth and heaven, can attest. Therefore, fallen humankind is left with the mission of restoration to find the value of individual life, the value of world-level life, and beyond that, the value of heavenly life.

Where then will God's purpose of establishing the will of the dispensation and the sought-after value of life be completed? It is not going to be finalized with only you or the world. Heaven and earth have to be united. The value of life that God, the world and the individual can all be happy about at the same time has to be found. Only then will the dispensation of the providential salvation of Heaven be completed at last. The worldwide human activities centering on Satan will be completed, too, and so will the individual-centered concept of morality. You must know that fallen humankind must take the responsibility to make their way through such a life course.

You may easily look upon yourselves as individuals, but you must know that the whole ideal of creation resides within you. Therefore, you must first manifest the value of worldwide life. You must know that only after that will the value of your individual life be established.

You may also know very well that a life of faith is to seek the value of such a life. Therefore, you must put eternal life in place of the innate life that you are hoping for through self-analysis. By uniting the whole ideology of history into one, you must complete the worldwide life. Furthermore, you must set up a foundation of life with which you can make a connection with either eternal life or a worldwide life in the aspect of your individual life. Otherwise, your life at the present time will not be elevated to eternal life via a worldwide life.

Adam and Eve were to establish such a cosmic life. Since the human ancestors lost this life by falling, God has been striving to restore this for the 6,000 years of human history. We call this history of God the history of providential restoration.

After passing through the course of toil of 4,000 years to set up the value of such a heavenly life, God sent a man who could represent the value of the total life. That man was Jesus Christ.

Although Jesus Christ was one body, that body represented the eternal and infinite worldwide life and the eternal individual life. Because Jesus came with such a historical background, he had to reveal the eternal hope in reality and testify to the value of the life that can exist forever in heaven and on earth.

What kind of standard did Jesus Christ, who came with such a mission, live centering on? Jesus did not exist to lead his own life. He existed to lead a life for the world. Going further and rising above that, he struggled day after day to lead an eternal life. This was the standard of Jesus' life.

In other words, Jesus' gaze, Jesus' feelings and the life he lived were not just for himself. They represented the world, and the individual. They represented God, and the world.

The words of gospel that Jesus spread were not for Jesus himself but were for the world. Beyond that, they were the words of eternal life representing God. If Christians cannot perceive this, they cannot comprehend the true meaning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, and they cannot fulfill the purpose of Jesus Christ's coming. You must understand this.

The Standard of Love that Jesus Established

What did Jesus do to realize the value of such a cosmic life? He elevated love. In other words, he propagated new words of the gospel to complete the value of cosmic life in heaven and earth. The central point of that gospel was love.

What would be the most important thing for an individual to be able to connect his own private life to the standard of eternal value? As Jesus said, he must have such love that he can sacrifice his life for the sake of others. In fact, Jesus established the standard of value of life by loving others more than himself.

Similarly, Jesus, who appeared representing the value of heavenly life, taught humankind to possess such love that they can sacrifice their lives for the sake of others' salvation. You must understand clearly that the man who appeared with such a loving heart, who loved his colleagues more than himself, who loved the world more than he loved his colleagues, and who loved God and the thousands upon thousands of saints more than he loved the world was Jesus Christ.

Jesus did not live with an individualistic ideology to find the value of his own individual life or with individualistic love. Even when he loved a friend, his love transcended the relationship of loving friendship. Jesus had the perspective that he loved the friend representing the world. He also loved that friend with the heart that represented God.

Likewise, Jesus did not practice love on a one-to-one basis. When Jesus loved a certain individual, it was with God's love, with cosmic love, and then with individual love. You must be able to experience this. Only when you do so can you rightly comprehend the value of Jesus' life.

Up to what level did Jesus raise the standard of his own life? He envisioned himself existing for the sake of the world. Even when he loved a friend of his, forsaking himself, he kept the perspective that he loved him for the sake of the world. This was Jesus' standard.

Jesus could establish the standard of love of worldwide salvation on the cross because he had the heart of love and sacrifice with which he could die for the sake of an individual and for the whole simultaneously. You must know that Jesus was the hero of love, life and character. That was not all. Jesus then prayed toward Heaven, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as You will." (Matthew 26:39) Because Jesus wished to live only according to the will of the Father, he could demonstrate God's love to humankind beyond the valley of death. Similarly, we must know that the entire course of Jesus' life was filled with such remarkable love.

Next, what did Jesus Christ, who came with the mission to restore the cosmic life, raise to find the value of life? That, too, was love. This love was not meant for individual human beings but for the world, God and the eternal world, the spiritual beings who are in the spirit world.

In order for us, in our daily lives, to realize the value of the life of Jesus, who represented God's love, we who must take responsibility for the restoration of the whole life must not deal with whichever matter we face with transient emotions. We must deal with all things with the resolution and determination that we will model ourselves after Jesus' character, who represented the whole on the cosmic level. Only after we pass through such a day-to-day life can we complete the worldwide life and make a connection with eternal life.

In other words, if your day-to-day lives have a transient value that affects only you, you cannot make a connection with eternity. That is the reason you must lead a life in which you can make a connection with God's eternal love. Only when you do that will the eternal God be with you. Because Jesus lived making daily connections with God throughout his life, though Jesus is dead, the will of God, who wished it to be completed by Jesus, has been continuously carried on toward its completion.

The Center of Life for the True Believers of Faith

What then can we do to make such connections? What is the perspective that has to be set up at our center while we lead a life of faith in Jesus? We have to have a perspective like Jesus, who envisioned that he was born not only for an individual but also for the world and for Heaven. Only in living the life of sacrificing for others, in other words, only when you live the life of serving and loving others can you make eternal connections with God. You must know this clearly.

Today we have faith in Jesus and are grateful for his love, but that sense of gratitude should not stop at the level of our own selves. We have to raise it to the dimensions of all humankind. If there is one who is like this, he will bear the worldwide mission. Furthermore, he will be responsible for God's mission, too.

If we live focused like this in our lives, we will not be disappointed. Upon facing any kind of hardship or difficulties, we will overcome it and stand tall.

Accordingly, in the scriptural reading we just read that Jesus said, "Do not be worried about anything." In other words, he said not to worry about what to eat and what to wear. This does not mean to deny everything. Rather, it means that to establish the value of the whole representing God's will, before you deal with your own individual lives, you must first be concerned about solving worldwide matters. Furthermore, you must be concerned about heavenly matters. To the person who lives with such a resolution, his own individual suffering does not mean much.

How then should we who are to fulfill God's will lead our lives now? Our day-to-day lives should not become ones that deal only with the internal and external matters of our own selves. Beyond matters of our own concern, we must connect ourselves with matters of the whole and take the responsibility to realize eternal value. Only then can you fulfill the will of Heaven's gospel. When you take the path of missionary work with such a sense of duty, God will be with you. Similarly, when you lead your lives with loving and caring hearts, you will surely witness the miracle of re-creation. You must know this for certain.

Until now, we have lived a self-centered life of religious faith. We have persevered and loved for our own sake. From here on in, we should not do thus. Now when we demand love from Heaven, we must do it for the sake of the whole of humankind, and for the sake of the many spiritual beings in the spirit world.

The history of humankind seeking the eternal life is the course of the providential dispensation. The remaining history, in which humankind will be seeking the worldwide life, is the course of the history of humankind. To seek the daily life is the course of life. When this is compared and contrasted with the sense of the values of humankind, seeking the worldwide life is human duty and seeking the individual life is moral principle. You must know that all these matters of concern, from the world to the individual, are connected to each of us.

If you want to keep the value of life that the Father can guarantee eternally, you have to study Jesus Christ's view of life centering on love. What was Jesus Christ's view of life? His view of life was to have the heart of serving and caring, the heart of the cosmic master centering on love, and to rule over day-to-day life. That was the central theme of the view of life that Jesus Christ established to restore the cosmic life. Therefore, even when you come upon trivial problems in your daily lives, you must deal with them with the thought that you have the responsibility of carrying out the mission to restore the worldwide life. You must also understand that Jesus Christ was a man who practiced love for the sake of restoration.

We Who Must Inherit the Mission of Jesus and Fulfill God's Will

To practice love, you must, of your own accord, live a life of serving and caring for others. When you do that, you can make a connection to the love of the whole. Then you can establish the value of life of which the eternal God can approve. Because Jesus came with the mission to restore the cosmic life, he had to go through the course of individual service, individual sacrifice and individual tribulations. As he was bearing such responsibility, he wanted to be responsible, not just for his generation, but for the life of the whole of humankind until the mission of total restoration is completed.

In other words, Jesus has carried out the mission of the restoration of the cosmic life for the past 2,000 years. However, since he could not fulfill the mission alone, he sent the Holy Spirit to work. He is even mobilizing the many spiritual beings in the spirit world to carry out the mission.

Because Jesus came and went without fulfilling the mission to restore the value of cosmic life, that mission is yet to be completed. Therefore, Jesus is still working laboriously to complete the mission on earth until this day.

However, this mission cannot be completed only by Jesus. By whom, then, can this mission be completed? God wishes us to complete the mission. In other words, because Jesus could not fulfill the mission to restore the cosmic life, we have to carry it out. If you feel responsible for the mission to be completed in your generation, you need to have a strong determination throughout your lives to fulfill the mission by any means.

Now, you of today must experience in your daily lives that Jesus is making laborious efforts in the course of the providential dispensation to establish the value of cosmic life. Otherwise, the will of Jesus Christ, who has worked laboriously as a man of mission to restore the cosmic life, cannot be completed through us.

You must know that first you have to offer yourselves as a conditional object of pledge before Heaven. Jesus set a condition of pledge for the world, for heaven and earth and for the whole people. That was the crucifixion. Through the crucifixion, Jesus could cross over in one stage the standard set by many saints and sages through their struggles throughout their lives. Therefore, you must have a clear concept that you will become sacrificial offerings of pledge submitted before Heaven, before the world or before an individual to realize the value of cosmic life.

Wherever you go, wherever you are, whatever you do, you must always make an effort to set yourselves up as conditional objects of pledge in any circumstances, every hour and every day. Such a life is the life of faith.

Now you are left with the mission to find the value of cosmic life in front of the Father. You must set yourselves up as conditional objects of pledge and lead lives by which you can make a connection with the life of Jesus. Furthermore, you must have the resolution that you will build yourselves into worldwide conditional objects. Further, you must determine that you will become the sacrifice of pledge replacing the numerous prophets who have made laborious efforts until now and for Jesus Christ. Only when each one of you makes such a condition of pledge can you multiply from one to two, become four, and reach to the world.

You must know that when such circumstances come into being, the earthly toils to find the true value of life will be concluded. In other words, unless the foundation that can conclude the earthly efforts to find life is formed in each of you and expands to the church, to the society, to the nation, and even to the world, the dispensational will for which God raised Jesus Christ, restoring the cosmic life, will not be concluded. You must understand this very clearly.

When you think of yourselves, you who have worked during the dispensation of the will so far, and also of Christians today, no individual or family has appeared who represented the value of cosmic life and comprised a standard in which they connected to society, the nation and the world. The whole of humankind, each and every one in the world, was to enter that realm. However, they did not. Unless such a standard gets established on the earth, Jesus Christ's mission to restore the cosmic life will not be concluded.

The Purpose of Life that Believers of Faith Must Have in the Last Days

You should know that although Jesus Christ was a true individual being, he has not expanded to the level of the family, the society, the nation and the world in stages. Thus, the sorrow of Jesus Christ has escalated into that of the cosmos, of God and of Heaven.

Therefore, humankind has wished for the day to come when they could moderate such sorrow and accomplish the eternal victory of Heaven. You must testify throughout your lives to the value of the whole dispensation of heaven and earth, and have the determination to manifest the love of heaven and earth.

However, there are differences between your view of the value of life you wish and God's view of the value of the cosmic life He wishes for in order to complete the whole dispensation. Therefore, you must equip your minds with the attitude that you can lead a worldwide and cosmic life even in your individual lives, throughout your life course, setting the heavenly principle of hope as the standard. If you maintain such an attitude in your mind, then even when you do not completely realize the will, you can continually make internal connections with the whole.

That is why Jesus said, "Heaven exists in your mind." What is the meaning of this? Jesus, who came as a man of cosmic love and perfect truth, with the value of cosmic life, said this to mean that the kingdom of Heaven will appear only when each person fulfills the whole value God blessed him with and maintains it as his foundation.

When individuals belonging to the realm of Heaven gather in unity to launch the worldwide life campaign and let the many good spiritual beings in the spiritual world make connections with the whole, the will of cosmic life on earth that Jesus tried to restore will be concluded for the first time. You must know this.

Jesus came with the mission to restore the cosmic life. When the people of that time received Jesus without understanding his mission or position, Jesus scorned them and told them that they must not be more concerned about what to eat, drink and wear than about God's nation and righteousness. He told them not to adopt these concerns as the standard of their lives.

If there is a person who lives with the determination to lead his daily life on behalf of God and Jesus Christ and to fight for the world, he will not be alone. God will be with such a person and Jesus and the Holy Spirit will also be with him until the end of the world. On the other hand, the people then led their lives concerned only about their own well-being, without understanding such relations. That is why Jesus scorned them.

What then is the purpose of your faith in Jesus in the last days? It is not for the sake of receiving some external worldly blessing. It is not for the sake of your individual well-being or good life either. Our good life is for the sake of Jesus and God. When that purpose changes its direction, things may appear fine, but as days go by, things will go awry. On the contrary, if humankind lives for the sake of Jesus, God and the world, Jesus said that God will bear the responsibility for everything.

By the way, while you have the responsibility to fulfill the will of God, the question is how much and how far you can sacrifice yourselves toward its fulfillment. If you sacrifice for your own sake, you will become an individual hero. If you sacrifice for the benefit of the world, you will become a worldly hero. If you sacrifice for heaven and earth to establish the victorious standard of life, you will become a hero who will govern heaven and earth. That is why Jesus has been striving behind the scenes until now to make humankind resemble his character, to find and establish the value of life.

It is so indescribably important for each of you to raise yourself and launch a restoration campaign for such a life. When viewed from the aspect of human history, in the sense of the realities of the world or in the perspective of the eternal hope of the future, this is vitally important. You have a great responsibility.

Your standard of life, including eating and all aspects of living, must be for the sake of restoring the whole life in the place of Jesus Christ. Moreover, you must become the one who proceeds forward with a sense of responsibility to realize the value of the whole life God is looking for, centering on the love that Jesus set up. Only when you become such persons will God's will of restoring the cosmic life be completed through you. You must understand that the place where such people gather to live is heaven. The more such people there are, the more God will be with them and the more God will be delighted.

Prayer

Please read for me

We have come to understand in our hearts the history of the efforts of the Father, who has set up the laws of heavenly principle and carried on the dispensation to have the life of restoration connected to the level of Heaven. Father, please guide us to comprehend fully that You have exerted Yourself for 6,000 years to establish the value of the worldwide life.

We came to know that it is a divine rule that God cannot intervene with the religion that has nothing to do with Christ, from an individual to the whole. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us to live the life that Jesus Christ wishes and to understand the value of Jesus Christ's love.

We came to know that we, too, must have the same determination in life as Jesus Christ. Please be with us so that we can repulse the attacks of Satan and obtain victory on the battleground where we can find the value of our individual lives.

We came to understand that Satan will accuse us as we move along in Jesus' footsteps on the course of restoration for the value of life. Therefore, please lead us not to become those who are ridiculed and sneered at while walking the course stretching from our individual life to the worldwide and cosmic life. Beloved Father, I sincerely hope and want that You will allow us to be determined to proudly repel Satan's accusation in our daily lives and in the aspect of history, and that we can establish the whole life and fulfill the responsibility.

Now we know that we must resemble the character of Jesus, who ruled over all things on earth to establish the worldwide life that possesses the value of eternal life. Father of love, please let us resemble that character of Christ. We are faced with a situation where all of us, no matter who we are, must walk the course of struggle in reality. Father, please lead us not to be accused by Satan in the aspect of our social life, in the aspect of our character that we are trying to establish in the presence of the Father, or in the aspect of our love, which we must render to humankind. Please be with us so that we can realize the love of Jesus, who ardently wished the love of the eternal Father to be fulfilled.

Father, I sincerely hope and wish that You will govern us to possess the value of life that Jesus established and to realize that value on this earth. Please allow us to understand in this hour that only when we bear the responsibility for this work can we make connections from the position of individuals, via the world, to heaven and earth. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will guide us to become sons and daughters who can voluntarily determine themselves to brush aside all the external conditions and to find the standard and value of the whole life. By taking all the conditions as an offering of pledge, let us fight on.

Requesting sincerely that You rule over everything according to Your will and take charge of all this, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Jesus Who Looks Back on Walking the Path of His Fate](#)

1957 February 10th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Luke 22:54-62](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Advent of Jesus and the Distrust By the Chosen People](#)

[The Shimjung of Jesus Who Looked Back at Peter](#)

Peter's Self-Awakening

Peter's Contrition and the Value of His New Determination

The Responsibility of the Faithful Believer Who Is To Look Back at Jesus

Closing prayer

Luke 22:54-62

⁵⁴ Having arrested Him, they led *Him* and brought Him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed at a distance. ⁵⁵ Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them. ⁵⁶ And a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked intently at him and said, "This man was also with Him."

⁵⁷ But he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him."

⁵⁸ And after a little while another saw him and said, "You also are of them."

But Peter said, "Man, I am not!"

⁵⁹ Then after about an hour had passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, "Surely this *fellow* also was with Him, for he is a Galilean."

⁶⁰ But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying!"

Immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed. ⁶¹ And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." ⁶² So Peter went out and wept bitterly. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, Your sons and daughters who have struggled and striven for the past week centering on the will, who have fought not to be deceived by the cunning tricks of Satan, are prostrating themselves in the presence of the Father in this hour. Please manifest Yourself, and govern the mind and the body of each of us.

Is there anyone who has resentment that has pierced to the very heart in this hour? Is there anyone who has the mark of Satan in his or her body? My Father who is full of love, please show them the miracle of re-creation. Extend the hands of compassion. Please bestow Your grace on us. Sanctify us in this hour so that we can become ones who can bow to the Father with sufficient and adequate minds and bodies before the will that You desire. I pray with a most sincere heart.

Beloved Father, we hung down our heads and prostrated ourselves before the will of the Father, who called upon us the unworthy to inform us beforehand about the

work of the dispensation on the order of the cosmos. Please command our minds in person. Urge our bodies. Guide us to be able to run toward the garden of goodness that You want, the will of goodness You desire, and the garden of triumph for which You hope. Beloved Father, I ardently wish and pray that You will raise us to be able to make strenuous efforts toward the fulfillment of the will. Allow us to step forward with conscious strength and self-awakening determination.

The sinful elements, which are unacceptable in the presence of the Father, remain within us. Therefore, Father, please liquidate our wickedness with Your dignified power of authority and, by touching us with the hands of authoritative power, produce the heart of repentance. I pray this sincerely.

This day is a holy day, the day on which You promised You would bless us. Therefore, please bless the numerous altars that are gathering for the sake of the people and guide us to raise the triumphant beacon fire. Father, I sincerely desire that You bless the many sons and daughters who are bowing respectfully in this hour, and that You lower to us the faculty of the sacred spirit.

Father, we have gathered here to frankly reveal all about ourselves before You. Please guide us to do self-analysis again to find out whether we are appropriate beings in front of the Father. Beloved Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that if there still remains anything insufficient which is not appropriate to the Father, You will allow us to repent about it and candidly reveal all of it, so that we can receive the Father's advice and counsel. In this time, when there remains part of the course of struggle to be completed, please allow us to unite our minds into one and to become the soldiers of Heaven who can dash forward towards the garden of life.

We know that Your lonesome sons and daughters scattered throughout the countryside are building the altars of blood, sweat and tears to testify to the words of the gospel. Wherever they gather together, I pray with a most sincere heart that You will manifest Your powers in person to openly acknowledge that they are Your triumphant sons and daughters. I pray You will guide them to be able to build the altar of victory that the Father can personally control and unfold the work of power.

Please allow Your sons and daughters present in this place not to have any self-centered concepts, doctrines or subjective opinions. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can put down everything they own with the mental attitude of a child. Listening to the words of command, let them become contrite about their deficiencies and able to speak about them before the Father. Please allow this hour to be one when we can be grasped by the hands of the Father's re-creation.

We entrust everything to You, Father, so please do not let this hour be the hour when Satan invades. Wishing sincerely and desperately that You will guide this hour to be one in which only the glory of the Father is manifested, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

In this hour today, I will speak briefly on the topic "Jesus Who Looks Back on Walking the Path of His Fate."

The Advent of Jesus and the Distrust By the Chosen People

Due to their fall, Adam and Eve lost the garden of eternal ideals that God had granted. In other words, Adam and Eve lost the garden of goodness where they could share the pleasures and pains of life with God. For that reason, they came to leave the bosom of God and started the sorrowful life of longing for God. Accordingly, humankind has walked along the course of a 6,000-year history of sufferings until now, looking back toward God with sorrowful hearts.

Just as our ancestors walked the course of life looking back toward Heaven, today all humanity is also walking forward through the course of life, looking back toward Heaven, wishing to restore their original position. Jesus, too, who came to save humankind, was looking for the people on the earth who could look back toward Heaven.

God sent Jesus Christ out of love, hoping that the people of the world would listen to the new gospel of Jesus Christ, who was turning things upside down and altering their life course. He was hoping they could cling to Jesus Christ. However, humankind then and the numerous people since then have not been able to rightfully welcome and attend him, as their master who can make them look back toward Heaven. Because of that, history has been flowing forth without fulfillment of the purpose of life in which they can proceed looking back toward Heaven. Similarly, you of today also are faced with the destiny to go forth looking back toward Heaven at all times.

Because humankind cannot go back toward Heaven by its own ability, God provided the way by sending Jesus Christ, through whom humankind can go back. If humankind had looked in the direction that Jesus looked and walked as Jesus walked, humankind could have accomplished the hope of returning to the bosom of God. You must know for certain that this was the central meaning of why God sent Jesus Christ.

The Israelite people and the whole world should have gone back to the bosom of God after achieving the purpose of life that they must go forth looking back toward Heaven, holding on to Jesus. However, because of humankind's distrust, Jesus and humankind have become separated from each other, each going different ways. Therefore, you must bear in mind that Jesus was put in a situation where he had to stop walking on his course and look back toward the earth.

While humankind has been passing through the course of the 6,000-year history until today, there has been no one among them with enough faith to turn back toward Heaven and exert himself or herself both physically and mentally. What is more, there has not been a single soul of faith who has wholly devoted his or her life, love and action. In other words, there was no one who became the undefiled sacrificial being who could halt Jesus Christ from stepping further on the course of suffering toward Heaven for humankind. You must know that this was the source of the bitterness that pierced God's heart.

Humankind must go forward, sweeping aside the influence of the world, appealing for mercy from Heaven. Yet they distrusted Jesus, having held fast to the earthly ground and centering on the hope of the land. Therefore, the dispensation of the will that God had unfolded on the earth for 4,000 years suffered a setback. God sent Jesus Christ to fulfill the will that humankind on the earth, at that time, hoped to be realized. Because they did not elevate Jesus Christ, God ended in a situation where He has had to look back again to the earth, passing through the long history of the 2,000 years since Jesus' death. In like manner, Jesus and the Holy Spirit came to stand in a position where they, too, have to look to the earth again.

What then was Jesus' desire that he cherished throughout the thirty years or so of life? His desire was to devote himself solely for others' benefit. Although he felt sorrow and lamented in his heart, Jesus did not express those feelings. Instead, he led a life of serving and caring for others. If humankind at that time had known Jesus to be the master who could restore and fulfill their whole desire and had turned around toward Jesus, Jesus would not have gone to the cross to die. The Israelite people were to go forth toward God in unified action with Jesus during his course of life to awaken ignorant humankind. Yet because they betrayed Jesus, Jesus had to stop stepping forth on the path he was meant to take.

You must fix this in your memory: Jesus could not fulfill the mission assigned to him by God. Therefore, he had to stand in a position where he looked up again toward Heaven for the sake of humankind and to take the steps seeking the bosom of God as the representative of humankind.

If humankind had devoted itself for the sake of God and Jesus and walked the direction Jesus was taking, in his place, and had taken care of him for his sake, Jesus could have reciprocated with humankind in place of God, who loves humankind. The relationship between humankind and Jesus would have been the same as Jesus' reciprocal relationship with God. Further, Jesus could have ushered in the day of glory by having established the altar of rejoicing on this earth. However, because humankind at that time did not advance toward Heaven, Jesus and humankind have become separated.

Since God bears the responsibility founded on the principle of creation, He wanted to see the day of triumph when humankind reversed their direction and moved forth toward the bosom of God through Jesus. You must understand that, since Jesus who came on the earth was rejected by the Israelite people and crucified on the cross, the will of God's dispensation to be carried out through Jesus resulted in failure.

The Shimjung of Jesus Who Looked Back at Peter

By the way, while Jesus was going the path of the crucifixion, the lonesome path to the summit of Golgotha, he looked back at someone. He looked back at Peter, who was the representative of the beloved twelve apostles. That was because Jesus feared that Peter, who should be the first one following him, might change his mind. You must become the ones who experience again the sense of being gazed at by Jesus, who looked back at Peter with a loving heart despite having bitter grief in his heart over the fullness of his concern about God's will.

Yet three times Peter denied he knew Jesus. Therefore, he ended up standing in a situation where he was completely separate from the will of Heaven and had nothing to do with Jesus. Although Jesus knew all of this, he wanted to find just one person on this earth who could defend him to the last as he walked the path to death and could deeply sympathize with him, so he came to look back at Peter, who was the best, most beloved disciple. You of today must understand that Jesus' intention to find one true person was buried deep in the gaze that he sent in the direction of the beloved disciple, Peter.

There cannot be any more grievous scene to Jesus, who came with the responsibility of carrying out the whole dispensation of God, than standing in such a situation as this. Not even one person could understand the feelings of longing and lamentation of Jesus, who wanted to find one person who could inherit the mission of him who was heading for the pass of Golgotha, the path of death, owing to the distrust of humankind. Accordingly, Jesus' heartrending feelings were beyond description. Only God understood Jesus' sorrowful heart and worried about the lamentable situation of Jesus.

When Jesus reflected on the course of toilsome effort he had walked representing Heaven alone in bitter sorrow for his lifetime, the resentment with which he wanted to scorn humanity and to call down curses on the earth pierced him to the very marrow. However, Jesus restrained himself and stopped to look back at Peter, who was following behind. You must know that unless you can understand such inner feelings of Jesus' heart, you cannot proudly stand in front of all humankind after inheriting the work of the dispensation of God centering on Jesus.

What then would be the heart of Peter, who was watching Jesus concluding his life by walking the course of tribulation in alone? He might have been in awful misery, pining in desolation, not being able to forget the love relationship of the original nature he had with Jesus in the past. Of course, the heart of Peter who was watching the grieving and innocent Jesus being insulted and rebuked and dragged in bonds must have been aching very much. However, because Peter did not realize Jesus was the Messiah who came with the representative mission to restore the whole of humankind, he ended in a situation where he could not step forward on behalf of the other disciples but instead thought only of himself. When servant girls came out before Peter to ask whether he was one of the fellows who were with Jesus, he replied, "I do not know him" three times. You must know this clearly, that aspect of Peter was the representative attitude of humankind on the earth.

When we look back upon the circumstances of Jesus and Peter again, the fact that Jesus turned to look back at Peter, who denied him three times, did not take place only between Peter and Jesus, but is shown to have happened throughout the course of the whole of history. When all the humanity of the world steps forward before Satan as true Christians on behalf of the will of Christ on the course of Heaven, they will definitely meet ungrounded accusations three times. This can be seen as the symbolic expression of the positions of Adam, Jesus and the Lord of the Second Coming during the 6,000-year history. This will again take place in the final days in the forms of World War I, World War II and World War III. Such happenings will appear not only during the whole of history like this, but also within your individual course of faith today. You must understand this.

Peter's Self-Awakening

Today then, what is going to happen right before you meet the Lord? Just as there was the hour of betrayal in which Peter said, "I do not know him," toward Heaven, we must be aware that such a time can possibly come even to us today, faced with the final days. We are faced with the historical, dispensational and religious fate to follow after the triumphant Jesus and to find and establish ourselves in the external position of Peter. We who must climb over such a hill of fate as this must understand we are responsible for whatever situation exists.

As Jesus walked on the pass to Golgotha before he resurrected from the cross, all Christians of the world must walk on the path to Golgotha with the Lord in the final days at the time of Second Coming, to take part in the glory of resurrection. We must bear in mind that such a time will surely appear.

Today then, from what position must we lead our life of faith? Just as there was a moment in which Peter could not externally say, "I know him" while being heartbroken internally as his beloved and innocent teacher was being dragged on by the Roman soldiers, there will be a time when we of today will be put in a situation where, because of certain worldly conditions, we have to say against our will, "I do not know Jesus." We then must be able to say, I know Jesus. What is more, we must lead a life of faith, constantly paying attention to such vulnerable points.

Jesus, who walked to the pass of Golgotha on the earth has walked forth until today to the pass of the world-level Golgotha even in the spirit world. Similarly, Jesus who personally walked the path to the crucifixion and the course of tribulation on earth and in the spirit world, leaving behind the beloved faithful believers, will develop a great conclusive war against Satan in the future.

In what kind of situation should we stand when such a time of fierce battle comes upon the earth? We should not be standing in a situation similar to Peter's when he said he did not know Jesus. We must become those triumphant sons and daughters who can defend the course of blood, sweat and tears that Jesus walked to the end, standing in a similar situation as Jesus, having divulged all of our reasons, circumstances, sinfulness and inadequacies, reflecting on ourselves again. Unless we can stand in such a position, we cannot take part in the glorious position to receive the returning Lord.

Although Peter denied Jesus three times, saying he did not know the teacher who stood in the difficult situation, Jesus truly turned his body around to look at Peter. Consequently, when Peter saw Jesus turning around to look at him, forgetting all about his own difficulties and sorrow and his own reasons and circumstances, a complete revolution took place in his mind. Despite his three dreadful denials of knowing Jesus, upon seeing that Jesus truly cared about him and worried about his future, in spite of his own sorrow Peter experienced an explosion of emotion within. The moment he remembered and sensed the old relationship of having shared the joys and sorrows of the Lord, Peter became aware of his own identity on the spot.

Peter saw the fact that Jesus, having determined to risk his own life to accomplish the one will of Heaven, was making a great effort to proudly cultivate the path of salvation for humankind without being affected too severely by the resentment that he felt as a human being. Peter saw that even as Jesus walked the path toward heaven to death, Jesus was even concerned about the well-being of him, Peter. Peter felt insufficient and inadequate internally. In other words, when Peter contrasted the position of Jesus, who represented God, and his own position, which was to represent Jesus as the disciple who had pledged to render devoted service for the sake of Jesus only, he realized that there existed a world of difference between his devotion to Jesus and Jesus' reverence for God.

What is more, although he had thought he believed in Jesus, the minute he found out his faith was based on self-centeredness rather than on Heaven-centeredness, as was the case with the Lord, Peter received such a great shock as to be deeply ashamed of himself at the gaze of Jesus. In short, he lamented about being distrustful.

Peter's Contrition and the Value of His New Determination

We must know that the minute Peter saw Jesus, who endured the course of a cosmic level mission without being doubtful at all, a figure of eternal immutability in the course of faith toward Heaven, Peter's mind underwent a complete change. He felt an impulse to live for the sake of the Lord for the rest of his life. Once he came to realize he was being distrustful, Peter thought about the relationship between Jesus and himself and contrasted their life courses. As a result, he felt his own inadequacy more strongly.

Jesus offered himself as a sacrificial being before Heaven for the sake of the One will, without pursuing his own happiness but for the benefit of humankind on the earth. He did not show any resentment in spite of being dragged away bearing the cross on his shoulder. Watching this, the three disciples came to realize that their lives had been too self-centered. Thereupon, before Jesus Christ who was not self-centered, the disciples reflected on themselves of their own accord and could make a definite promise and pledge to take over the will Jesus had hoped for and to realize the will on this earth.

What did Peter feel next? He felt his own distrustfulness and simultaneously the mistrustfulness of Jesus' entourage. While watching those wicked ones around him tie Jesus up and enjoy themselves whipping Jesus Christ, who was innocent, and about whom anybody and everybody would say he was guiltless, Peter could see through the heart that was sorrowful and lonesome when he met the gaze of the persecuted Jesus. Before the warm glow being sent off in his direction by Jesus, who was showing the way to protect and obey Heaven's rule even in such an undeserved situation, Peter felt the haughtiness of the surroundings. Then Peter, Jesus' disciple, made a righteous resolution to fight against the haughty power of the surroundings until the time when the Lord would return to destroy the wicked crowd who could not be on the side of Jesus Christ.

There was a cosmic difference between the good, immutable attitude of Jesus who was heading toward Heaven and the haughtiness of his surroundings. Through Jesus' gaze, who turned briefly to look, Peter could liquidate his fatuous life history and determine to establish the standard of goodness by purging the environment and devoting himself toward God all the more. Through Jesus' dying in silence for the sake of Heaven, earth, humankind and the will, Peter came to respect the Lord naturally and shed penitential tears, weeping bitterly in the face of such a death.

This fact made Jesus Christ, who turned to look for the last time, realize that there was a disciple who understood him, and that it was the moment in which the link that was disconnected between Heaven and humankind was being restored. Feeling insufficient and inadequate toward Jesus, who died before the will of God on behalf of heaven and earth, Peter alone shed the tears of contrition representing all humankind and the many disciples. After seeing that Jesus was being put to tribulations before being crucified, only Peter wailed, shedding tears. Because of this, you must know that a standard by which Jesus could uphold the dispensation centering on the disciples and a new standard by which Jesus and humankind could connect was created.

Just as Christians have hoped and longed for the time of resurrection and the Second Coming, holding onto the will of God alone since the time of Jesus' crucifixion, you have to go through a similar situation. What is more, you must go through the process of restoration through indemnity from a position similar to that in which Peter found himself. Since this is the last fate left in the course of your faith, you have to be able to model yourself after the principles of Jesus by earnestly looking back on the relationship between Jesus and yourselves in a serious manner. You must bend down and be contrite before Jesus' countenance.

The problem is whether we have cared about the Lord while living, the way the Lord has been concerned about us, throughout the course of our life of faith up to now. Although you may say you have lived your whole life being concerned about Jesus, how can that bear comparison with the life of Jesus, who was looking at Peter while thrusting his way through the place of death?

Now, in accordance with the principle of restoration through indemnity, in the same manner that Jesus looked back at the crowd on the path to death, we, too, must become those who can turn to look at Jesus on the path to death. In such a situation, we have to suffer and worry in place of Jesus while looking back, to stand in a position where we represent Jesus. At the same time, we must attend and worship Jesus in a glorious environment. The question is whether you ever had such an occasion. If you never had such an occasion, on the last day, on the day we receive the glory of resurrection, as Mary Magdalene grabbed hold of the resurrected Jesus Christ, you will not be able to grab hold of the Lord of resurrection and say, "Oh, my Lord!" and, "Oh, my bridegroom!" Although Peter and the three disciples were restored for the first time by looking back at Jesus on the cross, there has not been any faithful believer who has gone to the kingdom of Heaven holding onto Jesus in person.

The Responsibility of the Faithful Believer Who Is To Look Back at Jesus

Now to become true, faithful believers whom Jesus can live with and whom Jesus can motivate according to his instructions to become true disciples who are loved by Jesus, you of the last days must be able to be concerned truly about Jesus' well-being and to fight against Satan for Jesus, just as Jesus looked back at Peter even while walking the path to death. Otherwise, you must understand, you will not be able to bow respectfully to God, holding onto the glorious Lord.

Although we are leading a life of religious faith, we have not led a life of being concerned about the well-being of Jesus throughout all of our day-to-day life. Therefore, although Jesus came looking for us hundreds of thousands of times, because of our distrusting lifestyle, he might have only looked at us with sad eyes, turning around reluctantly. Although Jesus came looking for us and had many occasions to do so, we cared only for ourselves, not being sensitive to his situation and his state of mind. We have led an easy religious life hoping that things would work out as we wished.

When Peter contrasted the history of his life and the history of Jesus' life before the gaze of Jesus, he felt remorse about his distrust and became conscious of the fact that he had lived too self-centeredly. Similarly, when you, too, contrast your own life history with that of the thirty or so years of Jesus, and when you compare your life course with the dispensational life course of Jesus, who has upheld the dispensation for 2,000 years until now for the sake of God, you cannot but feel that you have lived self-centeredly, just as Peter felt. Unless you shake yourselves free from the path of such distrust, you must know that you can in no way greet the returning Jesus.

From what position then do you have to move forth? Acting in line with Jesus' unceasing gaze, you must be able to feel and experience the state of Jesus' mind and to move forward as far as the seat of the grace of resurrection, after crossing over the hill of crucifixion, not the top of Golgotha, which is on the verge of seeing the suffering on the cross. To do that, you, like Peter, must be contrite about having a self-centered concept of religious faith. In the same way Jesus lived, having his center on the will of God, not on himself, you too must live for God's will, not having a concept that your faith is only for your salvation and for the benefit of your well-being.

You of today have a concept of faith based on self-centeredness, just as Peter did. Peter's faith was based on his own well-being. Peter betrayed Jesus three times while he was not aware of it. You must keep in mind that such occasions when you reject Heaven will occur at some time, some moment and some period while you are not aware of it.

In other words, you must lead the life of faith in which you have faith, not in yourselves but in Jesus, in which you seek not for yourselves but for Jesus, and in which you make your goal not for the sake of yourselves, but for Jesus. You have to be aware of the fact that when Peter tried to lead a life of soul-searching faith, he had to go through indescribable hardships and deprivations. As a result, his relationship with Jesus was finished, so you must steer clear of such a situation. You must change the style of your religious life of faith from one seeking your own benefit to one seeking the good of Jesus and God.

Next, just in the same way Peter restored the atmosphere from that of distrust to that of trust and was grieved at the fact that he had been distrustful, you too must move forward with righteous indignation and animosity against the distrust that is against God's desire. You then must walk on the course of goodness that God desires. What is more, the goodness must not be self-centered, but God-centered, and the goodness must be linked with ourselves. Only when you find this goodness can you, too, for the first time, feel sorry for the sake of humanity and for the good of heaven and earth in Peter's position, just as Peter felt grievous upon seeing the atmosphere where the will of God was not being fulfilled.

Now today, you have the responsibility to achieve the final victory in front of the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. What is more, you must become the ones who can follow Jesus, who is walking on the path to Golgotha, not betraying him.

You should not become the ones who are concerned about their well-being. Instead, you should be able to exhort, "Oh, my teacher," following Jesus, who forgot about his own suffering. In other words, you must not become the ones at whom Jesus gazes out of concern. Rather, you should become those who can comfort Jesus with the heart of caring and being concerned about putting yourselves in Jesus' position.

Who was doing this work? Only Jesus has repeated the work of shedding blood, sweat and tears for the sake of humankind until today, hoping the day when this work was completed would come.

Now you must not become the target of Jesus' concern while living your lives. You should not become the ones who offend the faith, against the will of Jesus, who has placed all of his hopes in us and the dispensation of God. Just as Peter sighed for grief looking back on himself after he had distrusted Jesus, you too must lament about your own distrustfulness and move forward, ready to risk your lives, with the heart that has tacit understanding about the circumstances of sorrowful Jesus, who was sacrificing himself for the will of God. Accordingly, only when you move forward with the determination that you, too, will go Jesus' course and cross over Golgotha, can you greet the resurrected Jesus as the bridegroom and return happiness and glory before Heaven.

Prayer

Please read for me

The mission to pass through the grievous high road with the heart of painful memory at the cosmic-level Golgotha, blocking the course of the wrongful history of humankind and building the victorious grounds of Heaven, is left to the 2.4 billion people in humanity. Loving Father, please allow us to become the ones who can understand that the solicitude You showed after You sent off Jesus did not arise just from the Golgotha of the past only, but also struck home before our very eyes today.

I pray from the bottom of my heart that although we must also become the ones who can cry out of anxiety about our insufficiency at the present time, please guide us to become sons and daughters who can cry, being concerned first about the result of Jesus' hope. Please allow us to become the ones who cry worrying about our own imperfect selves, and who simultaneously shed tears and repent of our sins for Satan's making a fool of Jesus, howling at him and throwing obstacles in his path as the world changed into a wicked place that did not see the will of God fulfilled.

Jesus offered himself as the sacrifice until the moment of his death to complete the course of restoration through indemnity, always feeling God's gaze upon him. Like Jesus, no matter which day and what time he comes to see us, Father, please do not let us forget his gazing upon us and his pacing toward us. Please allow us to be awakened to the fact that we have refused countless times until now to have Jesus' gaze upon us and step toward us.

Father, please guide us to repent for not being able to comfort the sorrowful shimjung of Jesus, who kept coming back looking for us without change, though we betrayed him two or three times and were unable to shed tears before Heaven on so many occasions. Father, since we know that the time of world-level judgment is near and that the garden of the cosmic-level Golgotha is coming around the corner, please guide us, Your lonely sons and daughters, not to walk the self-centered course of religious faith.

Our life is not our own, the life we are leading is not our own, and the hope that we cherish is not our own. So, beloved Father, I earnestly hope and desire that You guide us not to lead our lives for the sake of ourselves and not to take all of our ability, our demands and our desires for the benefit of ourselves.

Peter shed tears as a comrade, believing in God, upon seeing Jesus bearing the cross, having understood at last about the constancy of Jesus' faith and lamenting in his heart about misunderstanding before. Even if we step onto the path of death for Jesus, loving Father, I pray sincerely that You, before Golgotha's judgment day comes, can guide us to become the sons and daughters who can shed tears of repentance before Jesus, who can cry before the Father, and who can speak out their mistakes, undertaking to repent on the cosmic level.

Father, since we will follow in Jesus' footsteps, please entrust us with the mission to save the miserable people of this earth. Allow us to walk the remaining part of the pass to Golgotha. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will guide us to destroy satans all over the world, to establish the glorious foundation of victory, and to serve and worship the resurrected Jesus during our lifetime.

Please allow us to fulfill the will of the Father in the last days. I pray that You will let us shake ourselves out of being distrustful and leave the world of mistrust to the world of eternal trust. I pray that You will guide us to become the sons and daughters who can repose eternally with the Father who can subjugate and give commands to Satan, standing on the side of Heaven with the love of the Father. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Be the Ones Jesus Wants

1957 February 17th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: John 11:1-20](#)

Prayer; Sermon introduction and title

The Purpose of Jesus' Descent

Those Who Did Not Attend the Lord

The Qualification to Become Jesus' Bride

We Who Must Tread in Jesus' Footsteps

The True Faithful Believer Who Must Propagate the Words of Truth

The Value of a Human Being and the Standard of His or Her Perfection

The One Who Is to Inherit God's Will

God Reciprocates with the Person of Virtue

God Wishes for True Sons and Daughters to Emerge

John 11:1-20

11 Now a certain *man* was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. ² It was *that* Mary who anointed the Lord with fragrant oil and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³ Therefore the sisters sent to Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick."

⁴ When Jesus heard *that*, He said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it."

⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. ⁶ So, when He heard that he was sick, He stayed two more days in the place where He was. ⁷ Then after this He said to *the* disciples, "Let us go to Judea again."

⁸ *The* disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, lately the Jews sought to stone You, and are You going there again?"

⁹ Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. ¹⁰ But if one walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him." ¹¹ These things He said, and after that He said to them, "Our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I go that I may wake him up."

¹² Then His disciples said, "Lord, if he sleeps he will get well." ¹³ However, Jesus

spoke of his death, but they thought that He was speaking about taking rest in sleep.

¹⁴ Then Jesus said to them plainly, “Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that you may believe. Nevertheless let us go to him.”

¹⁶ Then Thomas, who is called the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, “Let us also go, that we may die with Him.”

¹⁷ So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days. ¹⁸ Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away. ¹⁹ And many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

²⁰ Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met Him, but Mary was sitting in the house. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father who lost the garden of love and the garden of goodness! Please allow the sons and daughters gathered here today to feel and understand the Father's situation, that You could not fulfill the one will You had established during the long interval of history. You could not find the true human beings of the original nature for which You hoped. Please manifest Your powers in this hour so that we can stand as beings who have nothing amiss on our parts, to be embraced in the bosom of the Father who loves.

Since we are placed in such a position of need that we have to ask the Father for everything from beginning to end, please lead us with Your hands of compassion. Since the sinful power and the nature we inherited from our ancestors have closed the doors of our minds, please manifest the grace of power to open the doors of our minds, which are in the darkness. Guide us to be able to run for goodness. This I pray from the bottom of my heart.

Since so many troubles and difficulties are placed before Your sons and daughters who want to move forward toward the will of Heaven, Father, please grant us strength and grab hold of us with Your hands of power. Please assign to them the task of fighting the whole battle that You have fought, and guide them to be victorious. Accordingly, Father, I sincerely desire that You will allow us to be the sons and daughters who can accord high praise for the will of God before thousands upon thousands of satans.

In this hour, since we came forth before Your knees, please allow us to examine and find out by ourselves what we have to offer before the Father. I ardently desire that if there is no gift we can offer which the Father can receive with joy, then please let us be contrite about it. Allow this hour to be the hour in which we can receive the grace of the Father's compassion.

We came to realize that the mission Heaven has entrusted in us is not for the sake of our individual selves only, but for the benefit of the people and humankind and for the elimination of the bitterness and resentment of the thousands upon thousands of faithful believers. Since we who are unworthy have the mission to fulfill the will of

such a heavenly way, please make the minds and bodies of Your sons and daughters, who lie prostrate here as the sacrifice, fulfill the one cosmic will for which You wish. Beloved Father, I sincerely desire that You will raise us to be absolutely good enough to fulfill the will.

Since there are children who still have elements that cannot be tolerated before the will of the Father, before the grace of the Father, and before the bosom of the loving Father, please address us with the power of authority and the words of re-creation. Beloved Father, I ardently desire You to guide this hour to be one in which we can shed tears of repentance for the fact that we were not able to understand the Father's mind.

We thank You for entrusting us, the unworthy, with the mission of Heaven to represent the thirty million people and carry on the fight. Father, since Your sons and daughters, who have gathered thinking about the will, have the cosmic-level responsibility to lift the banner of battle and move forward toward Heaven, Father, please grant this people Your power.

Please unfold the work of inspiration and the actual work of miracles during the lives of these people so they have no choice but to march forward toward the will of the Father. Father, please guide them to run for the course of eternal immutability. Beloved Father, I then sincerely desire You to guide them to win in the fight against the billions of satans and to be able to more than prove, before all the crowds of people, that they are the sons and daughters with whom the Father is. Since I know that this day is a holy day, the day You set up for granting Your blessing as You have promised, I offer this wish from the depth of my heart: that You will grant Your sons and daughters, gathered here today, the grace to be embraced in the bosom of God with deep and lofty love and to be able to lead a life of original nature.

Father, please unfold the will of the dispensation that You promised wherever the lonely family members, being scattered in all directions, are making efforts to propagate the words of truth You granted. Beloved Father, I pray that You will allow the actual work of miracles to attest that they are the living Father's sons and daughters. I pray that they may wake up every man and woman in the realm of darkness.

Now we lie prostrate before the Father. If there were any inappropriate and insufficient concepts, subjective opinions and movements before the Father, please allow us to own the heart that can bow humbly and meekly in order to divulge all of our own accord and be cleansed with the kindness of the dignified Father. Father, please govern this hour in order for Satan not to seize a moment. I pray that You will guide us to bow with gratitude before the grace of the Father, who guided us to conquer all trials and become triumphant. Entreating that only the will and the love be with us in this one hour, I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The topic of today's sermon is "Let Us Be the Ones Jesus Wants." I would like to share such thoughts with you briefly.

The Purpose of Jesus' Descent

You know very well that Jesus, who appeared on this earth embracing the will of Heaven which had been concealed within the bosom of God, was the figure who came to look for the true sons and daughters who could stand on the top of the mountain of triumph, stepping over the sinful history created by our ancestors. What kind of mind then did Jesus have when he appeared before humanity on this earth? He appeared with the same mind with which humankind respectfully behaved toward God. You must know that all the things that Jesus saw, listened, felt and thought were not functions of the senses that Satan could take pleasure in, in the realm of the fall, but were functions of the original nature. Jesus came to propagate the words of the new gospel by setting up the standard of life with the will of the whole that God demanded of all humankind.

The eyes that saw, the ears that listened, the mouth that spoke, the nose that smelled, and the body and limbs that felt everything were different in Jesus from those of humankind on the earth, whose purpose was to accomplish their own desire. By rising above the sinful world and by practicing, of his own accord, the words that are issuing forth from God's heart (words that are proper before the will of God and that God can take pleasure in), Jesus established a condition of triumph and an example that all humankind can follow.

What kind of person did Jesus, who embraced such a mind, want to find? In other words, what kind of person did he look for? Unless there is a person who understands what standard of man Jesus wants and restores that standard, the will that Jesus and God wish for will not be fulfilled on this earth. You must surely understand this.

The will that God demands to be fulfilled through Jesus, as the condition of worldwide victory, was that all humankind become united into one with Jesus, following the example of Jesus himself. In other words, God and Jesus wanted all humankind to follow the example of Jesus and to become those who could share joy with Jesus. Similarly, since Jesus appeared on this earth with the mission to restore all humankind, the feelings and senses that Jesus expressed in words and felt with his body were fundamentally different from those that we speak and feel with our bodies these days.

Today, when we worship Jesus as the Lord, what do we have to do? First, we must be able to fathom the heart of Jesus, who bore the responsibility to fulfill the will of Heaven and the collective responsibility to complete the history of salvation for the universe. We must then proceed to the level of the standard on which Jesus felt, experienced and thought, and stand in the position of a companion who can reciprocate with Jesus directly. Unless you reach that level, Jesus will end up being miserable.

Although God exerted Himself to the utmost to create Adam and Eve and tried to experience happiness through them, because of their fall, bitterness pierced the very heart of God instead. It was Jesus who came to mitigate this bitterness. What then was Jesus trying to do in such a position when he came on this earth? He tried to find and establish one true person who could shake himself free from the depraved condition, just as a man of original nature who is not fallen can appear before God as a worthy person unaccused by the enemy, Satan.

Those Who Did Not Attend the Lord

Although Judaism was supposed to provide one true person in whom Jesus could take delight, it did not. Jesus stood in a situation just as when God became sorrowful because of Adam and Eve's unexpected fall, in spite of God's wish to rejoice through them after their creation. Jesus felt indescribably sad when he came to be crucified owing to the distrust of the Jewish people who had been prepared for the sake of God's will.

Jesus' coming was to alleviate God's sorrow caused by the first human ancestors. Therefore, you must become the faithful believers who will mitigate the resentment of Jesus, who was put into such a sorrowful position due to the distrustfulness of the Jews of his day. Unless you can become such persons, you will not be able to become the ones that Jesus requires and for whom God looks. You must heed this.

Today, although we gathered ourselves to be the ones whom Jesus and God require, there are so many conditions scattered around in our surroundings that stand in our way to becoming such persons. That is because Satan always obstructs our passage. Similarly, Satan always tries to find something to accuse us about in our lives.

Adam and Eve fell a long time ago because they could not distinguish whether what they heard was good or bad. When Eve heard what the archangel was saying, she could not distinguish if what he said was true or false, yet she acted. That was the beginning of the fall.

Today then, what do we who must restore this have to do? We must become capable of discerning right from wrong for ourselves when we hear what is said, with righteous and truthful ears. Unless you become capable of discerning what you hear, you must know that you, too, may yield to Satan's temptation while you are not aware of it and end up violating heavenly principle. Today on this earth, you may hear many things. Among them, there may be words said about Heaven speaking for God, words said centered upon human pleasure, and words said centering on Satan. However, unless you can discern the realm from which these words that buzz in your ears come, sometime, somewhere, you may listen to the words of Satan and may, because of it, lose your life to him. Therefore, you must always be awake and able to distinguish good from bad.

Jesus, who propagated words of truth to save all of humankind, cried out to the Jewish people at that time, "Those who have ears, listen!" Jesus said these words because he was certain that those who had righteous ears would listen to him and consider the words they heard as words of life. However, there was not even one person who believed the cries of Jesus to be the words of Heaven. Therefore, the grief and resentment that Jesus' heart felt were beyond description.

We who have gathered today to mitigate Jesus' sorrow must, therefore, be able to listen to and understand the words Jesus spoke as the words that substitute for the life of Jesus and Heaven. What is more, we must reflect on ourselves to see if we are such beings. Only when you become those who lend your ears to listen to the words of Heaven can you stand with dignity before the will of Jesus.

Jesus spoke the words as a substitute for the heart of God, who labored for 4,000 years. The words substituted for the position of God, who has to restore the whole circumstances in which Adam and Eve fell in the Garden of Eden. They were the words of inspiration and restoration to recover the fallen world. Jesus spoke such words before the people, but there was no one who listened.

We must understand that because we have ancestors who did not believe in Jesus and who inherited the blood lineage of fallen Adam and Eve, who could not discern God's word from Satan's word, there are many satans blocking our way in the course of restoration. Therefore, we must be able to discern true from false when we hear even one word. Unless you can distinguish what is right and what is wrong, you can become neither God's sons and daughters nor Jesus' bride.

The Qualification to Become Jesus' Bride

Facing the final days today then, to become the bride who cannot be separated from Jesus for eternity, what must you do? First, you must become those who can listen to the voice of Jesus, who poured out his longing and grieving heart upon seeing the people who would not hear reason in spite of having ears and who could not comfort him. When you become such persons, you can fulfill the will for which God wishes, that Jesus desires, and that thousand upon thousands of faithful believers want, relying on your own efforts. You must know clearly that the words you hear as individuals are accompanied by historical and cosmic-level responsibility, which you must bear.

Next, you must become those who can see things correctly. People at that time, even in their dreams, did not expect the Messiah from Heaven, who was sent representing a 4,000-year history, to appear as such a haggard figure. Thus, they could not recognize him as the Messiah. Who could have known that Jesus, who was born the son of Joseph and who had worked for thirty years or so as an unkempt, unmarried carpenter, was the one hero God wanted to show to all humankind for the first time? Nobody knew that. No one at all.

However, today you must be able to see correctly that Jesus bears the cross of historic toil. In other words, you must be able to see correctly that his individual body itself appeared as the sacrifice of laborious effort that could indemnify the collective course on which God had labored for 4,000 years.

If the people then had understood the fact that God sent many prophets and built up the chosen Israelite people during a 4,000-year history to find and raise one person, Jesus, and had they been able to recognize Jesus, why would he have had to bear the cross? Because the eyes of the Jewish people who should have been able to recognize Jesus were bleary, he ended up being deserted at Golgotha.

At any rate, Jesus tried to find the person who could understand his situation: namely, that he who understood the will of God and was called upon to show himself before all humankind to manifest the internal song of God could not place himself in a seat of happiness. Jesus was not able to find and raise such a person and eventually had to die on the cross. Therefore, you of today, who are walking the

course the will demands to complete the history of 6,000 years, must find and raise a person who can walk along the course that the will demands with you. If you cannot find and set up such a person, you cannot indemnify the mistakes of our ancestors, who did not recognize Jesus when he appeared. You must heed this.

Therefore, today you must fortify your minds before the Father and understand in what manner the late Jesus is dealing with us and calling us. In other words, we must understand the fact that Jesus, having cried out in solitude, is impatiently and longingly waving us on by sending the Holy Spirit. Jesus is demonstrating, by his actions, his sorrowful heart for our sake. Therefore, you yourselves must indemnify the situation of the Jewish people who could not recognize Jesus 2,000 years ago. You must become the persons who can bow to him, saying, "You are truly the man who appeared as a triumphant being for God's will after 4,000 years."

Not only that, you must become the persons who can understand that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have labored in the spiritual world to find you and set you up throughout the long 2,000-year history since Jesus' departure from this world. Unless you become such a person, you cannot extinguish the 4,000-year resentment that festered at the time of Jesus, nor can you mitigate the bitterness of God that has rankled for the 2,000-year history since. Therefore, you who have a historical debt like this should not heedlessly criticize the words that the prophets of the past spoke and the way they behaved.

Therefore, today an existential being has to emerge who can bow humbly and meekly before the sung sang of Jesus, who is waving to us and speaking to us like this, and in the presence of the hyung sang of Jesus. This being must be ardently devoted to carrying out the historical mission and, further, must become a friend of Jesus. Only when such an existential being emerges on this earth can you model yourself after him and be able to move forward to the position of the bride who can comfort the shimjung of Jesus, who labored for 2,000 years after passing through his life course of thirty or so years.

We Who Must Tread in Jesus' Footsteps

Do you know how many times Jesus came looking for you when you were possessed by sinfulness and pining in midst of the darkness of death? You may not know. Because the fate to restore through indemnity on the earth remains, Jesus comes looking for you to have you go through the course in its original condition in which he was crucified. In other words, since there was the history of toil in which God unfolded the dispensation by sending prophets and sages for 4,000 years until Jesus could establish the will of salvation through the cross, God is trying to restore this again through you, through indemnity.

Although each of you may be a mere individual, Jesus comes looking for you to help you equip yourselves with historical value and to let you possess the mind that can be united with him in perfect harmony. Because you have to extricate yourselves from the sinful blood lineage of 6,000 years, Jesus has been looking to mitigate the bitterness through you, which festered because many prophets and sages came to this earth and were not able to accomplish the will. In other words, no matter when

or where you may be, Jesus treats you with a similar shimjung as that with which God dealt with the unfallen Adam. God tried to fulfill the will through many prophets such as Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, the Four Great Prophets, et cetera. However, they did not succeed in accomplishing God's will. Although Jesus came to accomplish the collective dispensational will of such historic significance, because of the Jewish people's distrust, he could not fulfill the will either, and he died on the cross.

Now you must inherit and fulfill the responsibility to accomplish the will. To do that, you must resemble Jesus, the central figure of the universe. In other words, you must indemnify all of this as the central figure of the universe, like Jesus. You must emulate his demonstrated life manners and put them into practice as seen. Until now, Christians have led their life of faith only looking up to Jesus, who died on the cross, but they should not. You must know that Jesus indemnified the course of the 4,000-year history in his lifetime. You must live your life of faith looking at the whole life of Jesus.

Even today, there are people who have taken the missions of Abraham, Moses, John the Baptist, or those in the past who came and left in their charge. They are carrying out not only their individual mission but also the missions of many people who appeared in the course of history. When you truly become such people, you can become a new person.

How many Christians today are truly listening to the words of Jesus? Jesus came looking for humanity with the sorrowful shimjung of God, who has walked the path of laborious effort without a single day of comfort for the past 6,000 years. However, there were very few faithful followers who received Jesus to comfort him with such a shimjung and who stood with this dignified sung sang before Jesus. If you who have stepped out onto the path of becoming true faithful believers today have not reached that standard yet, you, too, must reflect upon yourselves. What is more, you must take one step further and offer yourselves as the living sacrifices before Heaven.

Today humankind has become too blind to see that Jesus is waving at them with a longing and sorrowful mind. Therefore, now you must possess the ears that can hear and the eyes that can see. You must be able to listen to and, simultaneously, see the words of truth.

Next, you must possess the mouth that can speak the truth for Jesus. In other words, representing the internal shimjung of Jesus, who wished to propagate the words of truth, you must become the ones who can correctly introduce the 6,000-year history about which you have seen and heard to pitiful earthly humanity and teach the life and situation of Jesus. Jesus and God are looking for such people.

Today, when you speak, you must utter words that are moving to Jesus' mind. Although we have inherited the blood lineage of snakes that have two tongues, we should not keep two tongues in one mouth. You must become the people who, upon listening to the words of God's side and seeing the sung sang of God, can display the facts to all humankind truthfully, not as a man of two tongues but as a man of one

tongue. Likewise, God is looking for a righteous person who can take the place of His tongue, the one person who can be substituted for the tongue of Jesus.

The True Faithful Believer Who Must Propagate the Words of Truth

We of humankind have the original nature that has God at its center. The human mind, which has the original quality created by God, always resembled the mind of Heaven's nature, so that humanity wishes to have it as their standard of truth. Humankind always wishes to possess the truthful character.

By restoring such an original mind, we must look at the mind and the body of Jesus, listen to his words and then uphold these as the center of our minds and bodies. Further, through this, by becoming an existence who represents Jesus, we must become the people who propagate the words Jesus was spreading throughout the world of death. You must know that Heaven has come looking for those people who have the mouth and tongue to propagate the words of Jesus like this.

Today humankind says first one thing and then the opposite. Since humankind utters contradicting words with one mind, dispensational history is trying to eliminate this and to restore them into people who speak with one tongue. If you lead your day-to-day life throughout your lifetime without change and with self-confidence that you represent God in speaking His words and you represent Jesus, speaking with his shimjung and his life, then there will not be any accusations from Satan. What is more, you will also competently overcome the temptations of Satan.

Today, therefore, we who are facing the final days must become the truthful members of faith who can attest to the words of truth. In other words, you must be substantially able to attest to the words through which you can be in union with God for the 6,000-year history, which God has taught us through many prophets and sages. Furthermore, this is not individualistic but comprehensive; Jesus and the Holy Spirit have propagated this by laboring for the past 2,000 years. You must spread the words of God, which can start the history of re-creation.

If there is such a true person, God and Jesus will be with him or her. Billions of faithful believers will welcome the words, and the people who adore Heaven will also automatically follow the words with the help of the spiritual world. What is more, if there is someone who upholds the words as eternal and as the greatest words in life and propagates them at the risk of his or her life with an immutable shimjung, then as long as God does not disappear and as long as Jesus, the Holy Spirit and the billions of faithful believers do not disappear, that person will definitely achieve the history of re-creation on this earth under their divine protection. Therefore, we must now realize that the words Jesus spoke are not only applicable to 2,000 years ago.

Why then does Jesus feel bitter? The nearer the final days get, and the sooner the judgment day comes, the more Jesus wishes humanity to duplicate his attitude. He came to restore the humanity of the world and to go through the course of sacrifice to move to God's side. However, humanity does not understand Jesus' mind and by living as it pleases, it is taken to the place of darkness and is being led off to the judgment seat. Upon seeing this, Jesus feels indescribably sad.

Therefore, by experiencing the internal shimjung of Jesus, who is watching over you with a more sorrowful viewpoint than when he came to finalize the providential salvation 2,000 years ago, you must become the true person who propagates his words about the historical collective dispensation to all humankind in his place. He did not have a chance to explain about all this. You must understand that Jesus ardently wishes for the emergence of a true person who will propagate the words of truth in his place.

Feeling really sad about not having had a chance to speak about being the embodiment of the words of heavenly principle, Jesus is coming to look for true Christians who will propagate the words of truth to humanity for God and the Holy Spirit. Humankind does not know about the frightening outcome of judgment. Because God, too, wishes for all humankind to copy Jesus' example and through him to be embraced in the bosom of His love, He has labored throughout the long history.

The Value of a Human Being and the Standard of His or Her Perfection

Although you may think yourselves insignificant, God has labored for 6,000 years to look for you, the ones. What is more, Jesus has labored for the past 2,000 years, and the many prophets and sages have made efforts throughout the long period of history. Therefore, by considering yourselves worthy, you must become the sacrifice to build up a condition of triumph for God in the final decisive battle against Satan. Accordingly, you must become triumphant figures who can say, "I have lived honestly, fulfilling the responsibility, representing the cosmic nature for God," and can receive any word of advice or command without complaint. You have to reflect on yourselves to see if you really have become such people.

Seen from our normal social lives, God's chosen son may look similar to a person in the realm of Satan. However, God is looking for a person of character who represents the will to save humanity by going through misery. He is looking for the true sons and daughters who have the conviction to completely materialize the standard of the internal and external characteristics of Jesus Christ, who came to this earth representing God's nature. If you truly possess such a shimjung within you, you will feel that you cannot enjoy yourselves in any moment of joy and pleasure without reservation.

The sorrowful shimjung of God is connected to the resentment of the whole world, beyond that of the society via the family, and even beyond that to the billion faithful believers in heaven. Therefore, you must not keep the sorrowful shimjung of God for the sake of yourselves. You also must not live only for the benefit of yourselves or your families. You must build up your character, rising above time and space, to the standard in which all beings in heaven can be in unison in shimjung. You must become a worthy person who represents comprehensive perfection. If such a person emerges on this earth, Heaven will not be disappointed. Such a person can never go to hell.

When you look at yourselves, you who must bear such responsibility and fight against the evil of the surroundings in your day-to-day lives will see that while your mind accepts God's will, your body rejects it. Similarly, the mind and body of humankind are not united into one. Because of that, humanity cannot become the perfected sons and daughters of God.

What then is the standard of perfection for which God wishes? It is that humankind receive the words of God through their minds, then their bodies accept the words and become united into one with the mind. After that, the words are to be propagated throughout the surroundings.

If God's will is fulfilled like this centered on "I," my mind can move, picturing eternity through the center of the mind that God empowers. Until you accomplish such a standard on this earth, you cannot become the eternal true sons and daughters of God.

What then is the proof of being God's son or daughter? Your actions alone cannot be sufficient proof. Since anyone can take action, you cannot draw a conclusion based on actions alone. The element of internal value has to determine whether he or she is God's son or daughter. It is the internal value in the mind of the person who acts that has to be substantially connected to reality in order for the person to be called God's son or daughter.

Only when you accomplish a free relationship of give and take between your minds and bodies from what your minds infer from the command of God, the relationship in which the body moves according to the mind's wish, and the mind moves together with the body as the body dictates, can you call yourselves God's sons and daughters. You can then start the work of providential re-creation on this earth.

Today then, what must you think of before you pray, crying out, "Oh, Father!" before God? The answer is to talk to yourselves about whether the core of your minds can represent the hyung sang of Jesus Christ. Because Satan plucked out the life from the fallen human ancestors, there is no such character in you that can represent the hyung sang of Jesus Christ. Therefore, until today, many human beings have struggled to establish the way of heavenly principle, crossing repeatedly the eternally immutable mind and the innermost valley of the human conscience. If you can unify your minds with that of Jesus by having faith in him, you will easily subjugate the body through the commands of that mind.

The One Who Is to Inherit God's Will

Today humankind is making frantic efforts. Although the thing that stirs the mind stimulates the body, the body does not go with that stimulation. That is because the power of stimulating the body is weak. Accordingly, today you must cultivate the faculty of mind that can stimulate the body more strongly. To do that, you must become the ones who rightly inherit Jesus' shimjung and will.

That is the reason Christians today pray to Jesus. They do not long for Jesus' tribulations; they yearn for Jesus' glory. That, however, is wrong. You must understand that Jesus had to go through the course of tribulation that none knew of before he welcomed the grace of resurrection and glory. Therefore, only when you, too, become triumphant in the course of suffering of which none knows and step forward to the seat of glory, can you shake off the yoke of historic sinfulness and become the ones who are worthy to reciprocate with the resurrected Jesus. Furthermore, each of you can become the hero who can start the miraculous work of collective resurrection on this earth.

You must not talk nonsense when you pray before the Father. You must become people who can pray from the bottom of your hearts. When your words and the actions, expressed through your bodies, make a connection with the center of your mind, those words and actions will not be shameful but honorable before God or Satan or any person. God is looking for such a being.

Therefore, if eternal, original nature exists in your minds, you must cultivate that truthful character. No matter what you are faced with, wherever you are situated, if you accept the fundamental truth of such eternal immutability and speak centering on that, the words that are spoken will start the miraculous work of re-creation in place of God.

Where then is the enemy against which you must fight? When you accept the words Jesus said to be true and convey those words for Jesus, walking on the course he has shown, what will stand in your way? Satan, who comes in through the world, and the arrow of Satan that infiltrates through the physical body. Just as the archangel, who was in the closest position in the Garden of Eden, caused Eve to fall, today Satan appears as the closest entity and leads you into temptation. He will appear beautiful to look at and with something good to hear. The words he speaks will sound like truth. Therefore, you must possess your own acoustic sense, visual sense and the standard of an immutable mind. If you are not one with such a standard, you will not be able to stop the invasion of Satan, which will come in an unexpected moment.

If you have such an immutable core in your mind and the body moves as the mind dictates so that you lead your life always to please God, you will not need to offer an earnest prayer asking for redemption. Because you are fallen human beings, to free yourselves from the fate of restoration, you need to offer prayers of repentance.

Today, therefore, if you have the core of the mind that is the most important to you, it can be compared to the power of the sun that shines brilliantly. You must get inspiration and feelings through your minds and bodies and equip yourselves with cosmic knowledge, an intellectual yardstick that can discern all things in the universe. You must then become the ones who can inherit the words of Jesus Christ, which expressed the heavenly nature and manifested the collective will, and convey them to all humankind. Unless you become such people, God will not be able to reciprocate with you, trusting you with a sense of relief.

Because God deals only with people of good behavior and manifests Himself only through words of truth, He cannot have give and take action with humankind, who has two different minds within. It is thus because God does not manifest Himself in a false form, but instead possesses only one will and one nature. You must know this clearly.

God Reciprocates with the Person of Virtue

You must know that it is the human being which is more menacing than Satan. While God and Satan each manifest good and evil respectively, human beings carry out two different activities simultaneously. When they have faith in God, they express themselves as good, but when they center on Satan, they express themselves as evil.

What position then should you take today? You should not take the position of Satan in real life. You should not lead a life that can be subjected to the false accusations of Satan, neither three-dimensionally nor horizontally. Through continuous prayer and a life of devotion, you must acquire very sharp wisdom that can distinguish between good and bad. However, you must not pursue only wisdom. If you only seek wisdom, you will become cunning people and easily make mistakes.

How then has Christianity, which used to say all would be well as long as you believed, become so divided? How much do you have to believe? How deep are the words of Jesus whom you looked to, harboring a desire, and whose words you have believed? Where is the standard of truth established for God's will? The words spoken until today will not do. You must equip yourselves with God's character, which is the very core of truth, and become figures of immutability who are united with God. Regardless of any age and any changing circumstances, you must become living bodies who are immutable.

If you become united with God, then when God stays as an immutable figure, you, too, will be immutable. When God exists as the one and only being, you, too, will be solitary beings. If God does not leave His ideal garden eternally, then you, too, will not leave that ideal garden. As of now, you are not in that situation.

You may realize that, at present, you are more cunning than Satan, regardless of whether you get up in the morning, whether you sleep in the evening, and whether you carry out action in the daytime. Therefore, you must regard yourselves as more frightful than God or Satan. The main causal influence of the destruction of the Lord of Heaven is not Satan, but human beings. Human beings also have the capacity to make the Lord of Heaven successful.

You must take heed that you will make the Lord of Heaven fail or succeed. Further, you are standing at the crossroad where you can become the mark of Heaven or the mark of Satan. What do you, who are standing at this crossroad, have to do to belong to the side of Heaven? First, you should be able to hear the words of Heaven. Further, you should be able to see the features of Heaven and speak the words of Heaven. You must become such people and play the role of the example that discerns good from evil. To be able to do that, you must first fight to find your own individual selves. At the same time, you must fight to restore the surroundings, the world and the Lord of Heaven. Only after you pass through such a process will Jesus be able to come looking for you.

In what form then will Jesus come? Jesus will come as the ideal standard of resurrection. Once he arrives here on this earth, he will promulgate the supreme words of God. He will manifest all glory.

When such a cosmic Lord of resurrection comes, even if you are put in a situation where you are forsaken or killed, you must become the ones who unchangingly attend and follow the Lord. Otherwise, you remain doing nothing but just looking and listening to Jesus. You cannot become the bride who can establish relations with Jesus as the bridegroom and live eternally, exchanging love in the palace of Heaven.

When Mary Magdalene went to look for Jesus right after his resurrection, Jesus said, "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet returned to the Father" (John 20:17). Nevertheless, Jesus appeared before Mary Magdalene because she had the heart that could console him. Similarly, only when you comprehend the ideal and will of heavenly principle transcending yourselves will Jesus manifest himself to that comprehending heart. If you listen to the words of God and can convey them on His behalf, the Lord will come toward you even if you do not ask Him. You must understand that the Lord is motioning with His arms spread out for you to come. God also is doing that.

God Wishes for True Sons and Daughters to Emerge

If we cannot carry out such a cosmic responsibility today, we will not be able to wake up the people and the world who are fast asleep. Now is the time when the four-dimensional world that transcends time and space is being established. In such a time, you must think seriously about the internal shimjung of Heaven that wishes for a man of character to emerge who is three-dimensional and cultivated by the heavenly principle, a man of character who resembles the Lord of Heaven. Heaven is longing to be able to hear, to see and to speak in the span of his life. If you are like that, then even if you say, "Oh God, please do not come. Please, Jesus, do not come," God and Jesus must follow you. What is more, if such a person is sent to hell, he will transform hell into heaven. Only when many such people emerge will peace come on this earth.

Today, instead of praying for the sake of your ascension, you should know how to pray to be able to have God descend to see you. If a man of character can bring God down to see him, a true Christian who can become Jesus' bride appears on this earth, God will personally act to see him. In other words, you must clearly understand that if the true son and daughter of peace, the true son and daughter of love whom God has expected for 6,000 years, emerge on this earth, not only will God be happy but also all things in the universe will share the joy.

Although it is Christianity today that bears the responsibility of such a cosmic mission on its shoulders, it does not deeply comprehend that responsibility. Instead, it is merely crying out to God. That should not be the case. You are to cry out, "Oh, Father!" after you walk through the path of crucifixion, the course of adversity and become triumphant. Heaven will seek after such people. What is more, if you establish such a standard of shimjung every day and live accordingly, even before you want to see certain things they will be seen, and even before you decide to speak, words will come out on their own. You must step forward to reach such a stage.

Here you will come across enemies who will stop you. Just as the Israelite people blocked Jesus' way with their conventional conditions, and as other historical conditions affected Jesus' life course, such incidents will occur to you of today. Therefore, you must not resemble the Israelite people as they appeared in the unfolding of history. You must break through conventions with daring, descending historically, and proceed.

Members of the congregation who are marching on, seeking the ideal garden toward the fruition of resurrection! You can have the heavenly will strike home by linking

the passing phase in the process of history to your minds and bodies. You must be able to attend Christ and represent Christ's character. Only when you become like that will you receive what God wishes to speak, what God wishes to show, what God wishes you to hear, and assimilate all these.

You must follow in the footsteps of Jesus today. As a figure of immutability, even when he reached the actualities that changed into manifold states of things, he broke down the conventional conditions that existed in the course of history and loved God. You must become the ones who, upon faced with difficult circumstances while walking the path of the heavenly will, will not complain. Upon being subjected to the trials of Satan that evoke a sense of fear and terror, you must be able to gain a victory over these and attend the Lord.

What is more, while you attend the Lord, the attendance should be carried out at the seat of maximum freedom, the highest glory and the utmost joy. You must free yourselves from all of the accusational conditions that have cropped up in history and be able to call to the Father. When you become such people, Heaven will call on you even before you ask. Therefore, you must establish such a standard in your life course.

God will come looking for one person above all who possesses the value of character cultivated through experience centering on His cosmic love, and who is in possession of a character that represents Jesus and history. Jesus desires such people to gather and seek the nation, world, and heaven and earth. You must be aware that this is God's will.

Even if you get yourselves trapped beneath Satan's accusations or even when a tide of multitudinous adversities comes to overwhelm you, you must inherit, as an immutable figure, the secrets of the whole immersed within God and Jesus and translate them into practice. You should not only be able to escape from the conditions of Satan's false accusation, but also be able to become triumphant central figures who can fight to subjugate Satan and then offer comfort to God and Jesus.

When the day that he was to die on the cross was near, after having lived thirty years or so, Jesus gathered his beloved disciples and said, "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear" (John 16:12). This tells you that the disciples did not comprehend what Jesus meant. Therefore, each of you must become the bride, not the disciple who does not understand what Jesus means. You must become the one who comprehends the meaning of Jesus' sayings. Establishing the standard of character with which she can step further to reach the wife's position, she holds herself accountable for the mission Jesus left unfulfilled and becomes the person who can let Jesus take repose. Not only that, you must subjugate Satan and take him in front of God and say, "Please take, all by Yourself, the eternal glory of victory."

Only then will the resentment of God, who has carried on the providence of restoration for 6,000 years, be undone. Jesus then will find the true bride he has sought. Further, by finding the true wife for which Jesus Christ has longed, we can build the garden of peace on this earth.

Now you who have stepped onto the path of the will must heed that you yourselves are more fearsome than Satan. In whatever process there is, no matter what kind of difficult course there is, no matter how complex matters are, you must become people who can fight unchangingly until the day when you receive the seal of the heavenly principle. You must hold onto the will that you have resolved in your mind and become victorious, able to humbly lie prostrate before Jesus.

When you become people like that, you will finally satisfy not only Jesus' wish, but also all humankind will raise you to the seat of glory in the presence of the Father as a standard of love. You must heed this.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Jesus Who Is to Establish Heaven's Love](#)

1957 February 24th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Luke 10:21-37](#)

[Prayer; Sermon introduction and title](#)

[God's Love That Is To Be Restored](#)

[Jesus' Mission and Hope Centering on Love](#)

[The Responsibility of Faithful Believers Facing the Last Days](#)

[Jesus Exerted All of His Heart, His Mind, His Disposition and His Power](#)

[Jesus' Character and His Life as the Sacrificial Offering](#)

[Christian Believers Who Should Be Offered as the Undefined Sacrifice](#)

[The Qualification To Receive God's Love](#)

[Closing prayer](#)

[Luke 10:21-37](#)

²¹ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from *the* wise and prudent and

revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight. ²²All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*.”

²³ Then He turned to *His* disciples and said privately, “Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things you see; ²⁴ for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, and have not seen *it*, and to hear what you hear, and have not heard *it*.”

²⁵ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?”

²⁶ He said to him, “What is written in the law? What is your reading *of it*?”

²⁷ So he answered and said, “ ‘You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself.’ ”

²⁸ And He said to him, “You have answered rightly; do this and you will live.”

²⁹ But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?”

³⁰ Then Jesus answered and said: “A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. ³¹ Now by chance a certain priest came down that road. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion. ³⁴ So he went to *him* and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, gave *them* to the innkeeper, and said to him, ‘Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.’ ³⁶ So which of these three do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?”

³⁷ And he said, “He who showed mercy on him.”

Then Jesus said to him, “Go and do likewise.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Since we are prostrated before the Father's knees with wounded minds and bodies, injuries sustained while we were sweeping aside all obstacles that other people put up to block the way, You have no choice but to grant us much grace in this hour. Father, as we look back to see how appropriately we have lived for the past week for the sake of the will, the hope and the ideal, all of which the Father cherishes, we wonder: what is there in our minds that we can offer to the Father? What is there in our bodies that we can boast of to the Father? With what part of our lives did we please the Father? Father, please forgive us. Since we lay prostrate before the Father's knees without anything, please give orders to our minds. Please embrace our minds and bodies.

Please allow us not to become traitors who infringe upon the will of heavenly principle before the mission with which You entrusted us in the last days. Although we always think about fulfilling our responsibility, we did not succeed in fulfilling it in our daily lives. Please forgive us.

Although our thoughts and actions cannot but be secular, if the Father takes pity on us and accepts us, then we know we can cross the top of Golgotha and go into the garden of victory. Father, please soothe our minds which are in darkness.

Are there people who have something that weighs on their minds? Father, I pray that You console these people. Are there children who are entangled in a situation where they cannot reveal their own minds and bodies and their own lives? Please allow them to reveal everything to the Father in this hour. Even if there may be some victorious moments in our lives, please let this hour be one where we scold ourselves, revealing them secretly to the Father. Please allow our bodies to become capable of obeying the directives of our minds of their own accord.

Please allow all these people gathered here to resemble one mind and to model themselves after one hyung sang. I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to become sons and daughters with ardent shimjung, who can prostrate themselves before You and pray, "Since we offer these minds and bodies to You as the living sacrificial beings, please take us," after having You with us for even one hour. Let us steep our minds and bodies in heavenly love and glory.

Father, this day is a holy day, the day when all humankind on this earth sings the praises of Your name. This is also the day on which You promised You would grant us blessing. Father, please bestow blessing upon all humankind and allow great blessing to all of the churches that represent the thirty million people.

Since the final conclusive battle that will distinguish between light and darkness is within sight, please extend Your hands of compassion over the myriads of people who wander about looking for the light. Please guide them in person by reaching out the hands of Your authority to all of their footsteps and in front of their gaze. Father, please, You must personally guide them.

Please let the glorious day come quickly when people of all sorts and conditions who are wandering about in the darkness, their hearts pierced by lamentation and resentment, can prostrate themselves before the Father. Please allow us to see the glory of the providence of the will established by Your command accomplished as soon as possible through the gathering children. Father, I pray this from the bottom of my heart.

Since we prostrated ourselves in this hour before the dignified Father's knees, before the hands of power and before the words of creation, please allow all of our fallen nature to be reformed into good nature that can respond to the elements of heavenly life. I sincerely desire that You allow this hour to be one where we can extirpate our various wrong thoughts, subjective opinions and all concepts, and reveal ourselves without pretense and truthfully inform the Father.

I am aware that there are lonely sons and daughters scattered all over who are engaging in a fight holding onto the will. Father! Please be with them there. Please prove to them that You are truly with them. Please manifest the wonderful truth of Heaven everywhere You stay. Please manifest as the spring water of truth everywhere You stay.

I sincerely wish that in this hour You will grant the grace that the lives trapped in the shadow of the death of darkness may receive jubilant liberation and can receive true life before the Father. Since we entrust this hour to the Father, please take charge of it according to Your will. Please unfold the providence, and reap the victory as You wish. Wishing that You not allow a single life from among Your children to be handed over to the bosom of Satan, we entrust everything to You. Please govern all. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The topic of the speech on which I would like to share my thoughts is "Jesus Who Is to Establish Heaven's Love." I will briefly speak on this topic.

God's Love That Is To Be Restored

You know very well that, because one eternal center could not be established on this fallen earth, the love that God wishes to find has not been established. God's purpose of creation was to accomplish the world of love where God could give and receive the sublime culmination of love in reciprocity with His creation. However, because humankind fell by not comprehending this will of God, such a world could not be accomplished. Therefore, you must understand that the love of God has remained as the standard of hope before all things in the universe and humankind.

Accordingly, the providential responsibility to find and establish God's love as a condition of the eternal ideal lies upon us, humankind today. Although many human beings have lived on this earth until now, the standard that can satisfy God's internal love and that can materialize the collective ideal of human beings is yet to be completely established. This love includes all created things.

Therefore, you must know that God has labored until now to establish that standard. From now on, until the day when the heavenly love connection left as a hope for humankind gets formed and all things created sing in praise of that love as the eternal ideal, God must make effort.

Today, after 6,000 years of such a toilsome history for God, if someone received the grace to be able to feel God's love, that grace is not only meant for that individual being. That is the grace that is to be built by love. All humankind as well as the billions of faithful believers in heaven, the Father, Son and the Holy Spirit can rejoice in it. Only then will all humankind rejoice together in unison, and the billion faithful believers in the heavenly world can be in harmony. Similarly, when God's grace manifests itself as the love in which heaven and earth rejoice, in other words, after the love that is to be established is found, God will, for the first time, forget all His bitterness and sorrow and rejoice. You must feel this keenly.

Therefore, as long as their lives are sustained, living or dying, fallen human beings must usher in one central figure who is the condition of victorious destiny and the embodiment of immutable love. Only when such a central figure is received will the day arrive when God can rejoice. Unless human beings realize this, the sorrow of human beings will last. As long as the sorrowfulness of human beings lasts, the grief in Heaven will continue. As long as lamentation remains in Heaven, God's sorrow will be prolonged.

The one center that is set up as the embodiment of love, eternally immutable in heaven and earth, is the root of hope that we human beings and all things are to meet together. The figure, the root of that hope, who was sent as the central being to establish the standard of eternally immutable love, was Jesus Christ.

By the way, there were many prophets who struggled to introduce Heaven's love during the 4,000-year history until Jesus appeared on this earth. There also were many sages who toiled to make a connection to the standard of love that God tried to find, passing through a course of faith filled with indescribable exertion, tribulation and suffering. All of their efforts were made hoping for the one figure to come who is the center of all created beings who cherish God's love and desire to live within God's will. Therefore, God chose to establish a tribe, a people and a nation centered on such people. With these people, He made preparations to receive Jesus.

With the coming of Jesus, who represents the Israelite nation, the happiness in Heaven was extended to the surface of the earth. The hope of the land pervaded Heaven, so that heaven and earth became able to undo the bitterness and resentment of 4,000 years and to rejoice in happiness for the first time.

Jesus' Mission and Hope Centering on Love

Jesus first had to experience God's love in his life. He then had to appear before all humankind as the embodiment of God's love. Jesus displayed for the first time, after 4,000 years, God's eternal love before all of humanity. He was sent as love incarnate to undo the bitterness of 4,000 years. He constantly wished to meet one man who could link God's love to human beings. Jesus tried to find a gathering and a nation of such people.

However, because of the Jewish people's distrust of Jesus, you must understand that the will of God, which He labored for 4,000 years to fulfill, and the love of God, which He tried to manifest through Jesus' life, did not emerge. Jesus came to walk the hateful path of crucifixion.

If the Israelite people had accepted Jesus as the Messiah representing God, as God's love incarnate, the substantial being of hope for which their ancestors had fought bleeding for 4,000 years, they would have held onto Jesus and said, "You are our hope, love incarnate of the eternal God, the figure who will undo the bitter resentment of heaven and connect that pleasure to us. You are the ancestor who will bond God's love to us." But there was no such response then.

All that Jesus saw, heard and thought was to establish the victorious standard of love that could break down the walls between human beings and God, but there was no subjective being before him with such a mission. That is why Jesus said, "No one knows me except the Father who sent me." These words are fraught with Jesus' anguish and bitter lamentation.

Human beings then were not aware that Jesus came to undo Heaven's bitter lamentation that Jesus came to attest to God's love, and that Jesus was a man of love who came to make love flow from the world of all things to Heaven. They did not understand the will of Jesus.

Therefore, you must now become the faithful believers who understand the situation where not only Jesus, but also God, felt sad because the Jewish people did not recognize Jesus and distrusted him. You must understand and believe it. Otherwise, you will have nothing to do with God's heavenly love.

Now when Jesus comes again in the last days, you must know what he will require. The Lord who comes again will be looking for a true man who can comprehend him, bearing the responsibility for the Jewish people's distrust of Jesus when he came 2,000 years ago as the center of God's love and the unified substantial being of the love that was to manifest itself. He will be looking for those who understand what Jesus wished for and who will fulfill his will together.

Due to the Jewish people's distrust, Jesus, who came with God's love, was put in a lamentable situation where he could not fulfill his responsibility. Such lamentable sorrow is not confined to Jesus only. It was the sorrow of many prophets in history who upheld the decision to have faith in God. At the same time, it was the lamentation of God the Father, who is unfolding the providence to realize the will of the creation ideal.

Jesus, who came to realize the happiness of spiritual beings in spirit world and the ancestors and the happiness of God, came to die on the cross because of distrust. This caused more sorrow for God. You must understand that this is the mistake that the Jewish people committed. The bitterness resulting from it still lingers upon this earth.

What is more, we must be aware of the lonely situation in which Jesus prayed alone at Gethsemane, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as You will" (Matt. 26:39). This situation is not confined to Jesus. Furthermore, the situation in which Jesus was crucified, embracing sorrowful shimjung, also is not restricted to Jesus alone. His situation is our situation and one in which humankind has to participate today.

The reason Jesus prayed and felt sorrowful was not because he was to fail and die; nor was it because of his fate of having to cross the hill of lamentation. He worried about his responsibility to successfully reach the destiny of history, embracing the heartbreaking shimjung of heavenly love. Looking at the human beings who were to usher in God's love upon the earth, he considered about how he himself, who was sent representing God's love, could have them become the substantiated bodies of

God's love. He was also concerned about the fact that humankind has the fate to cross the hill of grief. You must understand that Jesus was not a man who felt sorrowful only for his own sake and experienced heartbreak only on his own behalf.

The Responsibility of Faithful Believers Facing the Last Days

What kind of men then must we become? Just as Jesus successfully fulfilled his mission to realize Heaven's love alone before Judaism, which had assumed responsibility for the 4,000-year providential history, you of today must give witness to God's love, stepping out in front of Christianity, which is taking responsibility for the 6,000-year providential history. You must also become the true fellow worker of Jesus who comes to build a world in which you will be happy and in harmony. If you do not carry out such a mission, the Lord will never be able to come. What is more, you must be aware that God will never be able to send the Messiah, centered on God's love, on this earth.

We inherited the blood of our ancestors, who betrayed the will of heavenly principle while walking down the 6,000-year course. If we again repeat our ancestors' guilt-besmudged course, how do you think the Lord will come again to such a place?

Although Jesus of the First Advent, too, came as the center of cosmic love and as the central being who could make us inhale the love of Heaven, humankind at that time did not become his fellow workers. You must know that is why he came to be crucified.

Even if all hopes and faith vanish from the path which humankind walks looking for the ideal of life, the path it has to take for the love that will last forever is the path of historical fate. Therefore, although Jesus, who had come to guide humanity onto this path, died on the cross, the Holy Spirit took over that mission and has carried on the work of the mission on earth.

How far have we come with guidance from the Holy Spirit? We have come to the same situation where Mary could see Jesus, who rose from the dead. To then seek God's love, which can embrace the cosmos, what do we have to do now? Each of us has to become the bride of substantiated love whom Jesus tried to find in his time, who will fulfill the will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. That is why we wander around to restore the bride's name today.

In any case, each of you, who must walk as the bride of the Lord, perform the duty of the bride of the Lord, and establish the standard as the bride of the Lord, must not content yourself with merely believing in Jesus. You cannot establish the bride's standard with faith in name only.

Jesus is a historical figure. He is also the master of our life now and in the future. Therefore, unless you come to possess love with which you can make a connection with Jesus in such a position, even if you may proceed to the bride's seat where you can attend Jesus in a certain moment, you cannot stand as the eternal substantiated bodies who can make life ties with Jesus and inherit the pulsation of God's love in unison.

For the faithful members, to seek Jesus' love is not to conduct the pursuit of love in the actual world that is under the control of time and space. It is to sing the value of God's eternal love in the world of heavenly love, which transcends history and time, and to establish the value of the eternal God's love to take delight in it. This is life-restoring.

When that happens, Jesus' sorrowful steps on the path of the cross on Golgotha and his cry, "My God, my God, why have You forsaken me?" will stop for the first time. If there had been such true, faithful believers 2,000 years ago, Jesus could have stood up as the being of hope on this earth.

There was none among our ancestors who realized Jesus' hope, throughout history until today. The whole purpose of God's having carried on the dispensation for 2,000 years since Jesus until now, is to find and elevate a true human being, who can console the Father in His sorrowful shimjung, who can comfort Jesus' grief on Calvary, who can provide the Holy Spirit with comfort and console heaven and earth. The person who comprehends the will of God in such a situation should step forward before God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit and can press them to fulfill the task by asking, "Isn't this what You are looking for?" Until such true, faithful believers emerge, the bitterness that has pierced the very marrow of God and the bitterness of Jesus and the Holy Spirit will not be dissolved.

Jesus Exerted All of His Heart, His Mind, His Disposition and His Power

As we recognize today that we live without establishing love relations with God, what do we have to do? What effort do we have to make? We have to follow the path that Jesus walked. We also have to put into practice the words Jesus said, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment. The second is like it: Love your neighbor as yourself. All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments" (Matt. 22:37-40).

You must understand that these words contain the ideal of love that is the vital logic of the universe, the ideal ideology of the universe, and the center of life of the universe. Therefore, you must be able to make a love connection with God, loving God by offering all things as said in these words.

Jesus said, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all mind." The cosmic representative who loved God with all of his disposition and with all of his heart and with all of his mind was none other than Jesus. To receive recognition as the man who came forth with the will like this, Jesus frankly revealed the situation he was in to his beloved disciples. Jesus was the man who employed his utmost for the benefit of Heaven. He was the man who exerted all of his heart, his power and his mind. The Jewish people then were ignorant of God. You must emulate Jesus' virtues, such as the loyalty with which he, holding onto the great mission of the heavenly way, standing all alone in a swirl of things, showed great sincerity in his service toward Heaven. He demonstrated the heart that exerted all, the mind that represented the will, and the nature that made effort to make the ideal of love material.

In what line does such a nature act? It acts in line with heavenly principle. In what line does the heart act? The heart acts in line with human relations that carry historical significance, and the mind expresses itself in living.

Jesus led his life appropriately, according to the rules of heavenly principle and human relations. By having gone through such a life course, he could make ties for the first time as the first human being with the love that is in accord with heavenly principle. He completed the historical course of humanity. What is more, Jesus labored to bring God's love down to the realm of human life. In other words, he exerted all his disposition, all of his mind, and all of his power to bring the love that concurs with heavenly principle to the level of human relations.

Who did Jesus represent symbolically? He represented the character of humanity. In other words, he was the man in the same position as God, who is the center of heavenly character. Accordingly, human conscience must move centering on the original base of Jesus' character. What is expressed centering on that conscience is human action. This is the whole heavenly providence shown collectively to us.

The character is expressed through the conscience. Because the original base of the character is the root of conscience, if the original base of the character is revealed on the surface of the conscience, then it is not too good. In any case, the character operates without interruption. For example, although it may at first sight seem that the Earth stays still, in reality, it revolves around the Sun. The Moon revolves around the Earth. Similarly, the original base of the heavenly character and the conscience has the same relationship.

You must understand that all the words Jesus spoke are words that represent the invisible God. They were words that represented the comprehensive providence of heavenly principle that displays character according to the rules of heavenly principle and the rules of human relations, or heavenly character and the life-living character. Although many prophets have walked the course of laborious effort to establish the heavenly way throughout 4,000 years of history, Jesus was the man who displayed God's nature, more than anyone.

Jesus' Character and His Life as the Sacrificial Offering

You must be aware that Jesus was the first undefiled fruit, the fruit that displayed God's character. No one had ever demonstrated that throughout human history.

Many people before Jesus' coming had led their lives centered on the conscience to establish ethics and morality on this earth. They became able to offer an undefiled sacrifice before God for the first time in 4,000 years by meeting Jesus, who established the standard of supreme conscience for which Heaven wishes. The will revealed in Jesus' gospel was to coincide with and fulfill the will for which God wished.

When you look at his blood lineage, Jesus inherited a blood lineage that could not be seen in any of the people in history. It could not be seen anywhere. Therefore, we Christians who intend to walk the path of righteousness toward Heaven must consider such a fact carefully and bear the collective responsibility.

You must understand that every moment of his life, Jesus showed intrinsic attributes centering on God's love. Even when confronted with a trivial matter, he dealt with it, assuming the form of an immutable crystal that can represent a great matter.

As you reflect upon Jesus' life of thirty or so years, what do you think he did until he died, offering all of his life? You must understand that Jesus was the man who left after having come as an unprecedented, undefiled sacrifice offered to God. He represented history in the aspect of the character that human beings must build and also in the aspects of his heart, mind and activities.

We who believe in Jesus, who move according to the will of Jesus, who have decided to emulate Jesus' heart and seek Jesus' nature, how many days have we functioned for the sake of the will? How much have we exerted ourselves for the Father with all our heart, our mind and our character? You must reflect upon yourselves over these points.

You will want to live according to the original heart's direction that springs up from the bottom of your hearts and to make the character of Heaven's heart our own character. If so, you must represent the will of the heavenly principle by establishing this will which is revealed through your character and heart. Incidentally, until now, nobody has borne such a mission and that is why God has grieved.

Now if you keep a mind in yourself, that mind has to be for the heart and character. Your heart should move toward the will of the heavenly way. If you have a character, then based on that character, you should be able to represent the whole sung sang of God and can form the character that can carry out cosmic love in practice. You have to follow the example of Jesus, who led a life of sincerity without rest, centered on God for thirty or so years, the substantiated body of undefiled sacrifice representing history and the cosmos.

What kind of man was Jesus, who lived his life this way? He was the standard of cosmic love.

The reason Jesus tried to move forward toward the way of the heavenly principle by establishing the rules of the original nature in human relations, the reason he exerted all of his heart, his mind, his nature and his power, was to own God's love. The reason Jesus could carry out the fight against Satan, by establishing the wholesome standards of goodness and righteousness, representing all humankind even in heaven, was because his mind and body accomplished perfection as the substantiated body of goodness through his earthly life. He exerted his nature, his mind and his power.

Therefore, you, too, must exert all of your heart, your mind, your nature and your power to unite with Jesus. Only then, for the first time, can we stand in the position of an object to Jesus. Then, through linking Jesus' power to us, we can feel God's love. Therefore, we must become a sacrifice that is to be offered to the Father through the exertion of our nature, our heart, our mind and our power.

Christian Believers Who Should Be Offered as the Undefiled Sacrifice

As Jesus was offered as an undefiled living sacrifice that God could take with delight, you, too, must offer yourselves as an undefiled sacrifice to Jesus. What is more, you must fulfill the duties of human relations and heavenly ways in your daily lives during your lifetime and feel the pain of Heaven representing Christ, who came to this earth to accomplish the will. You must become the bride who, by experiencing the shimjung of heavenly love that Jesus had, will understand about Jesus' situation where he was rejected by the prepared denominations and had to go see pitiful and poor people. If you become such people, you can undo God's bitter resentment and, simultaneously, dissolve the grievous lamentation of Jesus Christ, who came to save human beings.

Jesus of love came to see the people on this earth, who were immoral and traitorous, and had to discuss his ideal with them. Therefore, we who have ancestors who betrayed Heaven must go back up the course on which they betrayed Heaven and be able to say, "Father's will is this, isn't it? Please take this offering of myself!" You must know that God is looking for a man who can be offered as the sacrifice of undefiled matter, who can step forth representing history like this. The like of this no one has ever touched or seen.

Even if you exert your nature, your present nature is one that used to be accepted in Satan's world. Even if you exert your heart, it used to exchange whispers with Satan. The same applies to your mind. Therefore, you who are faced with the last days will surely have to transform your satanic nature and heart. You must change your viewpoint on life and your concept of the cosmos. That is because with the viewpoint of faith you have had so far, you cannot win over Satan. You cannot pass through the stage trapped under Satan's accusations.

First and last, Jesus died on the cross as the sacrifice of undefiled matter. This is how he introduced his nature, heart and mind to human beings on this earth. Jesus was the man whom God could consider worthy, whom God could call righteous, and whom God could be happy with and love as the representative of all people in history and for all things.

You may sometimes feel Jesus' nature, which cannot be subjected under Satan's accusations and cannot be possessed by Satan. If you have experienced the feeling of such a nature, then you can fathom Jesus' heavenly character. If you also fathomed such a heart, you will understand Jesus' internal situation. If there is a man who can see through Jesus' character and his internal situation, then God can grant him the power of authority.

People do not know there is the great historical focal point of the cosmos to be found and a cosmic barrier station to be passed through. Therefore, since there remains the desire of Jesus that he is offered as an undefiled one, the problem now is how we Christians will attain that desire.

In order for you to find this desire today, you must awaken to being deficient in the past and be contrite about it before God. When you repent, you must shed tears again and again, and you have to have the heart that can replace Jesus' tears, which were shed during his lifetime of thirty years or so. You must follow the example of

Jesus, who single-mindedly exerted all his power, sleeping or waking, eating or starving, to establish the one will. You must feel the sad shimjung of Jesus, who had to walk the path of death.

You should be aware of the fact that Jesus led a life in which he shed tears of repentance for the sake of the human beings who did not have faith on this earth. Further, he is still shedding tears, even in the spirit world. You will still feel insufficient even when you can feel Jesus' internal shimjung, when you can comprehend the internal ideology of the heavenly nature, and when your tears, shed after learning about the internal background of Jesus' life, saturate heaven and earth. When you have inherited the heartbreaking shimjung for which tears come to gather in your eyes, and your bones and muscles melt into each other, you can manifest all of Jesus' love and character welling up from the bottom of his nature, his heart and his mind. From that point on, you can unite into one centered on heavenly ties with Jesus. If you are people who feel such shimjung, you will feel grateful before Jesus, who saved you from the pit of death. You will still feel insufficient, even when you fill your minds and bodies and heaven and earth with that feeling of gratitude.

How sad was Jesus? You may not know this very well. Jesus came to undo the sorrowful feeling that God felt while He was losing Adam and Eve, the feeling of heaven and earth collapsing. He was also to carry out the will, representing God, to restore human beings. When he realized he could not fulfill the will for which he had been sent, Jesus felt the same feeling of sadness that God felt when losing Adam and Eve.

Human beings today, who must liquidate the historical heartbreaking lamentation, have forgotten how to feel sad even after they lost God. They have become people who do not know how to feel sorry even after they lost Jesus, the bridegroom. What is more, they have become ones who do not even know that they have the responsibility to console God in His sorrow. If you, too, stay in such a situation, God will not be manifested, no matter how much you may call out to the Father, standing before God's providence.

You must understand that what Jesus said were not idle words. If there is a man who exerts his heart, his mind and his nature like Jesus did, truthfully saying, "My Father," toward God, then Heaven will be moved.

The Qualification To Receive God's Love

Therefore, you must become the true sons and daughters who can console God by going beyond history, experiencing the shimjung of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and, at the same time, the sorrowful shimjung of God, who had a deep sense of regret 6,000 years ago. You must understand that only when you become people like this will you be able to materialize the love Jesus cherished on this earth.

Today you face Heaven with too individualistic a value concept and a distorted view of life. If you become beings who truthfully exert all your heart, all your mind, all your nature and all your power, the Father will come to see you, though you do not call out to Him. The Lord will come and hug you without you calling out to the Lord.

If you feel the Father's love in such a position, the whole of your mind and body can reach a place where it gets intoxicated with that love and finds delight. Besides, only after you understand such love of the Father and His shimjung will you, too, become the beings who resemble God in the same way a magnet attracts iron. You then can accomplish the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus, who appeared before all humankind on this earth as the substantiated body of love through the ties centered on love, wished to accomplish.

If there had been a mere three people like that, the history of the complete restoration of humanity could have started at the time of Jesus. If there had been a mere three people holding onto the words of Jesus to love him more than anyone, who could represent the laborious God of 4,000 years who raised Jesus, and could represent Jesus and the Holy Spirit, Satan would have caved in automatically. If three such people had gotten together, believed in Jesus and followed him, ready to risk their lives for the sake of God's will, this would have happened.

That is why Jesus called three disciples to raise and took them about in times of both difficulty and happiness. However, the ignorant disciples did not understand that Jesus had the will to establish in the human world such a heavenly principle representing the history of the triune God.

Therefore, you must have wisdom. You should acquire wisdom and knowledge about God's providence and become clearly aware of the content of the heavenly secrets. You should not stand in a similar situation to the disciples, who did not understand Jesus' deep thought even while following him.

We must become the people who can save Heaven's honor by giving our lives before the church and the will that called upon and chose us. When that happens, the Kingdom of Heaven can appear on the earth for the first time. The enemy, Satan, can automatically be subjugated on the earth. Wishing that the sons and daughters who can share pleasure and pain alike with God and can monopolize God's love would appear and become able to receive bows even from Satan, the triune God has unfolded the dispensation and the many prophets and sages have walked the course of labor.

Therefore, there has to emerge one substantiated body of character who will let the billion faithful believers in heaven and earth and the heavenly soldiers and angels subjugate Satan, having the Heaven-revering nature at the center. Singing in praise of Heaven's glory, he can mobilize all of them on the earth for the work of providential restoration.

You must keep in mind that we must materialize the desire and love of Jesus, who exerted all of his nature, all of his mind, all of his heart and all of his power. Only then can we live in the realm of God's eternal love in which we cannot but be happy.

Prayer

Please read for me

Please allow us to realize in this hour that we are the pitiable beings who think otherwise, even while we are living in a detestable situation. Father, has there been any one moment when we offered our heart, mind and power to the Father as an

undefiled sacrifice? Since there has not been such a moment, please allow we who represent humanity, the people, the nation, the world and the cosmos to be sons and daughters who repent over this of our own accord and feel strongly about our being insufficient before the Father.

Now, since we are awakened, we must offer all of our existence as the undefiled sacrifice, all of our energy, all of our minds and bodies, and all of our nature. Though we knew the Father could not take anything but undefiled matter, we have offered before Heaven what has remained over from our use; we have lived in a random way. Please forgive us, we who are insufficient.

By following Jesus' example, who labored to accomplish the will of Heaven, we will now offer all things as an undefiled offering in view of shimjung. Beloved Father, we sincerely desire Your blessing.

Father! Please allow us to be the ones who experience the shimjung of Jesus, who longed for Heaven, caring nothing about life and death, by emulating Jesus' mind from this day on. Please allow us, by becoming those who imitate Heaven's nature and mind centered on new love, to become Israel centered on love. Let us be able to worship Heaven by leading a heavenly life centered on love.

Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will awaken us to not become those who do not know that we must become the faithful believers who have to build the ideal world in which Heaven, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can take pleasure. We must become the faithful believers who build the ideal world in which the billion faithful believers and all things created on the earth can take delight, who can proudly stand before the Father by subjugating Satan.

Now we ardently desire You to guide us to shed tears of repentance in the context of the world, to exert our heart in the context of the cosmos, to exert our mind in the context of the cosmos and to exert our character in the context of more than Heaven. Sincerely hoping that You will allow us to attain the glory of being able to attain the perfected individual through leading a life of sacrifice as undefiled offerings for the whole, representing the tribe, the people, the nation and humanity, please guide us to make our minds and bodies presentable and to move on toward the Father. We prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Be the Harvest of Goodness Heaven Desires](#)

1957 March 3rd Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Galatians 6:1-10](#)

[Prayer;](#) [Sermon introduction](#)

[God Who Seeks a Substantial Entity of Goodness](#)

Jesus Who Is To Realize God's Desire

The Root of Goodness, The Root of Love and the Root of Life

Same Root, Same Fruit

Burdened Man's Responsibility Because of the Fall

God Who Seeks, Using Goodness as an Intermediary

The One Who Clears the Way of God

The Fruitful Entity of Goodness that Transcended History

Prayer

Galatians 6:1-10

⁶ Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who *are* spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted. ² Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³ For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴ But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. ⁵ For each one shall bear his own load.

⁶ Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches.

⁷ Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. ⁸ For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. ⁹ And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. ¹⁰ Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith. (NKJV)

Prayer

Please read for me

Loving Father! Who is indeed the one who will keep going forth, taking on alone the burden of fate attributable to the fall in the desolate restorational course that cannot help but be walked?

We are aware of the fact that, owing to the fall of the progenitors of the human race early on, the Father came to bear bitter resentment and every human mind came to be left with grievous sorrow. Due to the guilt-filled history of the distrusting Jewish

people, this lamentable resentment came to be extended to the world. This time, when the attraction of resentment is piercing the core of heaven and earth like this, I pray sincerely that the Father will open the way for us to step forward.

To walk the way the Father leads us, we know we have to, first, find the place in which our lives can find repose. Next, our bodies and minds will have to become the resting place for You. The Father's love we long for will then dwell in our bodies and minds.

Father of compassion, Father of love, Father of mercy, and my Father who labors to manifest Your will in the midst of us! Since this unworthy group of people came forward before the Father's knees shamefacedly, bearing soiled and scarred bodies and minds, please forgive us. If the Father does not forgive and accept us and we do not become the standard by which we move forward, then we will be the most pitiable people.

Father, the group of people gathered here are the sons and daughters who are sad and anxiously looking up to Heaven to live as the Father wishes. They are the young sons and daughters who are being tried by strong winds as they go through the course of life that Heaven wishes for, even at the cost of their lives.

Father, since to us the eternal ideal was the Father, the eternal hope was the Father, and the eternal life was the Father, so please, Father who knows about the situation we are facing today and all about the will we desire. Please, manifest Yourself in person to govern each of us.

By our becoming equipped with natural and substantial elements that can receive the Father's governance, please allow our bodies and minds to be captivated by Your commanding words and Your working through us. Please allow the direct work of Your power, to which we cannot but succumb, to be able to be manifested before Your glory. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish that, by governing all of our bodies and minds, You will remove the sinful roots You cannot accept from us.

Since the wave of death is about to sweep us away, please stop all of this and take us as a foothold on which You can work as a structure of providence. Please allow all of us to be on the side of the Father and to become the tribes that can fight against Satan to win. Since this day is a holy day, please manifest Your compassionate being and hands of love every place sons and daughters who are spread around are gathering to bow before You. By quickly calling and upholding the chosen ones, please allow them to gather at one place to become the Father's true sons and daughters who can fight the evil Satan, who has been in the enemy position for 6,000 years, before the Father and triumphantly return. I then sincerely desire You to let us become ones who can give way to each other, who can be at peace with each other, who can depend on each other by resembling the one mind, one love and one heart, and who can accomplish the joyful garden that the Father desired.

Even if there was something improper that You could not tolerate in the past week, please forgive us. If we have any deep personal grudge, please undo it. Are there still any self-centered hearts, minds, concepts and subjective opinions left? Father, I

ardently request that You will manifest Yourself as a substantial entity of power and re- engender the heart of the whole by You alone controlling and asserting. Allow us to be able to be ones who resemble the Father's hyung sang.

Since we leave the remaining time solely in Your control, please guide this hour to be one in which we prostrate ourselves in this place with all of our heart and soul and will. Soliciting ardently that You will lead us, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The reason God created all things was to usher in a day in which He could see and enjoy them with humankind, who were to become the substantial entities of goodness. However, due to their fall, human beings could not become the fruitful entities of goodness which could make God happy. Therefore, the hopes of God and all things were not materialized. The hope of humankind did not come into realization either. That is why myriads of people alike have wished to see the emergence of such a fruitful entity of goodness. Moreover, God, too, wishes for humankind to be the fruitful entity of goodness. That is why He has unfolded the dispensation for its realization until now.

God Who Seeks a Substantial Entity of Goodness

If we consider God's shimjung from various angles, it is fraught with sorrow, and in it there remains some of God's concern. As we see God's providential dispensation being carried out in continuation through today's creatures, we can comprehend that God still seeks the substantial entity that is the ideal of creation.

We the faithful believers today must appear before history and before the providence by becoming a substantial fruitful entity through experiencing God's internal shimjung from the standpoint of God, who is in such a situation. Unless we can be reaped as God wishes and be those whom God can be proud of, you must understand that you will not be able to undo God's acute resentment, penetrating grief, and heart- rending sorrow.

What is God's sorrow? It is that there is no true human being who is the fruitful entity of goodness, who can have dominion over all things, having the right sense of direction by which all created beings can aim toward goodness. Therefore, human beings must become the fruitful entity of goodness that can express God the Father's internal shimjung by becoming living sacrifices before God. Going further, there has to emerge a representative character who receives God's blessing from among them.

You must remember the fact that, unless such a person emerges from among us, the faithful believers of today, the effort God made in carrying out the dispensation by sending Jesus to this earth and the meaning of Jesus' sending the Holy Spirit will all prove in vain. All the labor of the prophets and sages fighting against Satan in the blood-stained course and their eager looking forward to the day of victory will also come to naught.

What then is God seeking today? God is seeking one person who has attained to the substantial entity of goodness and can say with confidence, standing before a court of judgment, "Since I know that God's hope is to realize the ideal of attaining the substantial entity of goodness in such-and-such a way, by looking at me as the one who has attained to such a substantial being, please dispel the Father's resentment and stop the trial activities."

Unless the substantial entity of goodness that pleases God is attained, God cannot be joyful and, accordingly, cannot have glory. As long as God does not feel happy, all created beings will not be joyful. As long as God does not have glory, no one can be given glory. All Christians today are given this mission to go further, cultivating the path of life in such a destiny.

We ourselves must become beings from such a standpoint who can experience God's situation, looking at all things with the shimjung that is similar to that of God. We must step out before the will of the providence, before the prophets and sages, and before the Father, who is reaping the substantial entity of true cosmic goodness. In the meantime, have we indeed become the substantial entity of goodness in this hour today, the entity that is suitable to God's internal standard, that God is also seeking? It has become time to ask ourselves this question and to reflect upon ourselves. Now is the time for God, who feels sorrowful because of the fall of human beings, to reap the fruit of goodness in the garden that He idealized by setting up a condition called judgment after the lapse of a 6,000-year history.

In our scriptural reading, it is said, "A man reaps what he sows," (Gal. 6:7). After God set up Adam and Eve, He loved them and wished the day when He would feel joyful by receiving beauty and goodness in return for His love would continue eternally. Though it was absolute that the will and hopes of God in such a position were to be realized at all costs, they were not materialized due to the fall of Adam and Eve. Therefore, only after passing through 4,000 years of martyrdom for the sake of cultivating the seed of hope was God able to send Jesus Christ as the fruitful entity.

Jesus Who Is To Realize God's Desire

What kind of man was Jesus Christ? Jesus Christ came as the substantial entity of goodness who could undo the bitter resentment of heaven and earth. Therefore, it was his mission to come to this earth as the substantial entity of idealistic goodness who could be spoken of with pride before God. He was to represent Heaven and represent the earth. He was the one for whom God waited eagerly. He was to be offered to God as the harvest of original goodness throughout his life. Because Jesus, who came with such a mission, came to bear the cross at Golgotha owing to human distrust, the man who should be the harvest of goodness became the sacrificial offering.

Therefore, Jesus carries a bitter shimjung originating from not having attained this. He has been praying a long time for the sake of realizing God's original will on this earth. We must understand that, to accomplish this will, he will surely come again.

Similarly, Jesus came for the sake of saving all humankind to be the object of goodness of God. That is why he had the mission to subjugate Satan and make him cease to exist. At the same time, he came to realize God's ideal in God's place. Jesus had to go the life course with which God could be pleased. Therefore, Jesus could not help but materialize such a will, not by dying, but during his lifetime. If Jesus had completed such matters while he was living, we of today would not have to wait for him to return. The goal, in other words, the harvest of goodness that God had idealized and wished for could already have been offered through the life course exemplified by Jesus. If that had happened, it would not have been necessary for Christians to toil, to supplicate and to lead prayerful lives awaiting Jesus' return for 2,000 years.

Following in Jesus' footsteps to fulfill the providential mission, we must accomplish today all of the goals Jesus set and fulfill the purpose for his being born. Unless we now fulfill God's will, even by sacrificing ourselves for Him, God cannot reap us as the fruitful entities of goodness.

God did not create human beings to live only in the spiritual world. He created them to live, building harmony between the spirit and the flesh by acquiring the substantiated body. That is, God created so that the spirit of human beings could govern all things by connecting with God, who exists as a spirit. The spirit and flesh can harmonize with each other by the spiritual body connecting to the physical body. This is the rule of creation. Therefore, you must understand that Jesus, who came to this earth as the fruitful entity of goodness after a 4,000-year history, should not have been the king of all kings only after he died, on the spiritual plane.

Jesus was anxious to clearly teach his beloved disciples the secrets of Heavenly principle without restraint. But there was no proper person who could comprehend Jesus' shimjung and then uphold the will. You must understand the indescribably tormenting circumstances pressing down upon the bosom of Jesus, who stepped forward wishing a time of triumph would come.

Jesus came for the sake of human beings and wanted to share joys and sorrows with them; however, he was unable to let them comprehend his circumstances. Therefore, God earnestly wished that Jesus become able to commune with human beings on earth. That is why God has come forth unfolding the dispensation of 2,000 long years in order for the person to emerge who can comprehend Jesus' internal and external shimjung.

After the lapse of the 4,000-year history after the fall of Adam, Jesus came as a substantial entity of cosmic goodness on this earth to attain God's hope for the first time. He paid dearly and sacrificed himself to serve God. Jesus is the man who remains to us the symbol of tribulation, suffering and toil.

It is not right if we spiritually seek only for all the fruit of goodness that Jesus left. That goes against Jesus' saying, "Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven," (Matt. 16:19, 18:18).

If we have bitter resentment, it is not limited to our individual selves. In it, there is the acute, bitter resentment of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Furthermore, there is the penetrating grief of the prophets and sages. While coming through the history of 6,000 years, God has waited eagerly for the day when human beings will awaken to the reality of their situation and become able to be offered as a sacrifice of goodness. The time when such an ideal comes to be realized is the time of the Second Coming. That time is now.

The Root of Goodness, the Root of Love and the Root of Life

If you come to realize why Jesus, who came to be harvested as the fruitful entity of goodness, wishes to come again and demands a practical faith of human beings on this earth, you then have to move forward. You must fight with the resolution to advance through this path to the end, even in the face of any ordeals, sufferings and courses of struggle. Furthermore, you must not lead a life where you are self-centered and looking after your own interests.

Because each human being has lived a life that does good only for him or herself, and has carried out social activities in the same way, God feels sad. We of today should not live like that.

Although you may live somewhat self-centeredly for a day-to-day short life span, in the duration of your lifetime, you must set up a certain standard that you will consider as your center. In other words, if there is a man who has everything working out well, centered on himself, throughout his day-to-day life, he cannot live with confidence like that for the duration of a lifetime or else he cannot be offered to God as a harvest of goodness. Therefore, unless you wait eagerly for that one day when you can make a father-son relationship with Jesus throughout your lifetime and build a foundation such that you can bear trials to seek that one center, and endure any kind of hardship, you cannot reap the harvest of goodness for which you have hoped and for which Jesus Christ has wished on this earth.

You cannot establish the standard of goodness only by your life course. Although it seems that there are words of goodness and men of goodness in this world, the person who can be the fountainhead and father of goodness has not yet appeared. Human beings are all speaking of love, goodness and life, but they all speak of their own lifetime. Until one substantial entity that can be the root of goodness, the root of love, and the root of life comes into our depths by connecting with our minds, our bodies, and our whole lifetimes, we cannot become the substantial entity of goodness. We must reach the standard of being able to connect with that entity.

We should be aware that Jesus was the man who came as the father of all things in the universe. In other words, he was the father of myriads of people and he became the root of all life in this world. Therefore, Jesus became the root of goodness to the human beings who could not find the root of true life on this earth. What is more, Jesus came to introduce the standard that can be the root of goodness to realize God's will in the human world. He is the root where the providential history that God has idealized is being unfolded in an obscure way.

Since Jesus had a spirit and a body, he must have had internal and spiritual things, along with external and physical matters. Therefore, he must have had internal life and external life. Jesus established the central coordinates of life through living a life where the internal and the external are combined. He kept going to accomplish the standard that he wished, walking the course of the substantial entity for the sake of the will on this earth.

Although Jesus led a life suitable for him to fulfill such a mission, he did not attain the goal completely. That is why he had to wait 2,000 years to come back again. If the goal had been completely attained, then the Holy Spirit, Jesus and God would have come to live with us.

What do you think we have to inherit today from God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit? Human beings on this earth must inherit the ideal of substantial goodness that Jesus wished and upheld. They must then set up the concept of goodness, the religion of goodness, and the standard of goodness which can connect their minds and bodies and connect to God's shimjung. If you possess the root of Jesus' good ideology, it will still put forth new shoots, no matter how many times it is cut off.

We men of faith must understand what the root of such goodness is, what the root of God's love is, and what is the root of God's life and His will. The lives of human beings, who lost such a root cannot transcend the aspects of time and space. However, if today, from the position where we are restricted by time and space, we come to find the root of goodness that can live in the eternal relationship with goodness, we then can rise above the world of time and space.

Same Root, Same Fruit

Goodness is that the beginning and the end are manifested as one. From that standpoint, God said, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End." This is when the main body of goodness, which represents the root, and the substantial body, which represents the branches and leaves, become harmonized. If God, who is the root, lives eternally, we the branches and leaves then come to live eternally. If God is good eternally, we, too, become good eternally. If God is happy eternally, we, too, can be happy eternally. The reason we cannot be happy eternally is that we have not become the substantial body representing the branches and leaves of God.

Therefore, we have to believe in Jesus, who came as the parent of goodness, and the Holy Spirit and become united with them by being born again. We must carry out the external and substantial activities that can manifest God's internal and spiritual ideology.

To attain the substantial entity of goodness today, we must have the relationship of being unified with the Lord who is coming again. In other words, the man who believes in and serves the Lord who comes to this earth with the shimjung that is united with God as the root of goodness, who forms a reciprocal relationship with him, will bear the fruit of goodness like him. The one who does not understand such facts and cannot attain that one standard will not be able to attain eternal happiness, eternal life and eternal love.

We have the fate of pursuing such a path. This path is one that Jesus left to humankind after having tried to attain it for humankind, yet being unable to. Many prophets have arisen during the 2,000 years since Jesus' death.

Upon being faced with this time when everyone speaks unanimously of the last days, do you know what you have to do? You must become the substantial entity of the harvest of goodness. Unless you come to stand as one fruitful entity that can be reaped by Jesus, who represents the root of goodness, you will have nothing to do with Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God.

In retrospect, reflecting upon the position of ancient Adam and Eve, we can understand how human beings came to lose goodness. Adam and Eve forgot the responsibility they had to bear as the ancestors of humankind on this earth. Due to their failure in fulfilling such a cosmic mission, they came to lose the root of goodness and caused posterity to lead a life that is against Heavenly principle. Owing to their forgetting their responsibility and not fulfilling it, Adam and Eve came to fall. Similarly, all human beings ended up carrying the burden of falling. Accordingly, undoing the burden that each human being came to bear and which came to exert itself as an influence upon all created beings is the history of restoration.

As long as Adam and Eve abided by the rules God set as the Heavenly ways, no one could interfere with them. They were in a high and noble position where, having an absolute reciprocal relationship only with God, they had to follow the rules of Heaven. They merely had to obey, whether seen or not seen by anybody. Then they would have carried out the responsibility entrusted in them.

Not only Adam and Eve, but the archangel also had the rules of Heavenly principle to abide by, the path to walk, and the responsibility and mission to bear. But because they acted having forgotten this, the fall came into being. Jesus is trying to undertake and undo this burden that human beings have come to bear due to falling. To us, too, is left the responsibility, in cooperation with the Holy Spirit, to undo the burden that was to be undone through Jesus. Suppose we are the faithful believers in the final days who bear such responsibility. We then have to command our daily life, social life, and even the concept that we idealize based on this standard, bearing the same content of responsibility as that of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. We must have the shimjung that connects with them.

God, who had wished for the fruit of goodness that He had blessed humankind with to be attained, tried for the duration of long history to accomplish the will through Jesus. However, because of Jesus' dying on the cross, He did not accomplish the will completely and is working again to realize the will. During this process, Satan is fighting to prevent this. To proceed in repulsing Satan's challenge is the path of restoration.

Burdened Man's Responsibility Because of the Fall

You must understand that if Adam and Eve had not fallen, an individual's responsibility would have been limited to that individual's bearing of it. Because they fell, all humankind has his own responsibility to bear and has to beat off the

counterattack of Satan also. In other words, if the fall had not occurred, humankind would have been able to feel God's joy as his own and attain to the fructified entity of goodness by fulfilling his own responsibility. But because humankind fell, he undertook the responsibility of having to stand against Satan and fight as well. This is the fate of humankind.

The burden of restoration that man bears is that while he has to go through indescribable hardships to go forward bearing this burden, to this is added the enemy, Satan, who is stalking him. Man has to exterminate this, too.

Because God's hope was cut off due to Jesus' dying, a substantial being who has succeeded in attaining the purpose of life Jesus wished to attain will come to emerge on this earth in place of Jesus. Until the day when God personally puts His hands on that person's head and says, "You are my eternal, beloved son," and can lower His blessing, we have to meet Him through one religion and open a gate to attend Him. We must, first, foster cosmic energy to do that.

Today we have to do that which will enable us to make a connection with Jesus, who is the substantial entity of goodness of God, who transcends history on the national and worldwide level restorational process. What is more, we must become sons and daughters who can fight for Heaven, shouldering the responsibility of providential restoration and establishing relations with the substantial entity of goodness. Such a person will not be subjected to any condition of having to be tried, even when faced with the last days.

To become Jesus' friend, each of us has to do the work he did not finish and undertake the responsibility for the will that he idealized during his lifetime. Meanwhile, we should ask ourselves if we have fulfilled such a task in the past. Until the time of Jesus' Second Coming, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who are spiritual, will carry out the work of making fallen humankind part of the original life through rebirth. The man who passes through such a process will be able to easily go through the time of judgment. God will let him hurry through the trial without difficulty. Therefore, we must be aware of the fact that without walking the path of life that can excite our creativity, and without becoming the harvest as the substantial entity of goodness, we will suffer more pain than the suffering Jesus endured.

Even a grain of seed can put forth buds for the first time only when the spring comes after the cold winter. Similarly, if there are human beings who try to go forth upholding the true nature of life in the last days, there will be the contrary influence that tries to confuse the real nature of life and goodness. In other words, just as there is a storm-sweeping winter season in heaven and earth, the time of rough- and-tumble life in which the blood of life dries up, the time when the power of the sacred spirit will freeze and all social activities become paralyzed will come upon us.

Without passing through such a life, without having actual results of overcoming these and attaining to the substantial entity united with the cosmic center, life, love and the root of goodness, all the world will become ridden by fear and lose equilibrium. Then the reason and mental panorama of humankind, who are

accustomed to the force of habit, will be thrown into confusion. On top of that, Satan will appear to start the age of horror where he will attempt to take the life of humankind.

By way of precaution against such a time, we have to set up a firm center to ably bring such elements under control and equip ourselves with the vitality that can undo all bitter resentment. If we do not bear the fruit of life in which we become nestled in the bosom of God's love, it will be like not seeing the spring or summer season during our growth, but instead seeing the fall or winter.

Now humankind has arrived at the time of harvest, after having passed through the history of 6,000 years. In such a time, you must equip yourselves with the natural quality of Christ, the seed of goodness, and with a character proper to God's will, and become a substantial being who can fulfill the responsibility. Otherwise, you will be unable to be sown as a seed of immutability upon seeing a new season.

Therefore, when something regrettable happens, we should become sons and daughters who can pray to God, "Father, I will become the one who can take charge of difficult work that others do not want." By becoming the people who lament, putting themselves in God's place, we can be concerned and worry for the sake of Heaven.

God Who Seeks, Using Goodness as an Intermediary

Satan has contended against the Holy Father, the Holy Son, and the Holy Spirit for 6,000 years. He also watched for a chance to attack as God unfolded the dispensation. He is about to attack at once in these days by mobilizing all the crowds of people on his side. In times like this, have the children who can take the responsibility and check this emerged on this earth? They have not, and that is why the sorrow of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit fills the earth. If we truly understand the will of God, who has come forth setting up the ideal of creation in such a situation, can we still move forward with confidence, raising our heads? As a qualified delegate of God, with the shimjung of feeling inadequate in every way, having cultivated the ability that can beat off billions of satans with confidence in the position of Jesus, we must join company with Jesus. Jesus has fought bearing the responsibility for the 4,000-year history. Jesus and the Holy Spirit have tried to end the history of the 6,000-year struggle. We must join them in their fight against Satan and move forward abruptly, expanding the sphere of triumph.

How many people have there been until now who can bear the responsibility for creating a climate like this! The faithful believers today do not know of God's shimjung. He grieves about no such person being in existence. All of you gathered in this place today, wishing that you understand my shimjung, I, who make you the family members who stepped onto this treacherous road that others say nay to and refuse to walk, I desire that you at least become the people who can follow as far as the point that God wishes and carry out the responsibility. What is more, I wish you to be the people who can carry out the responsibility to the end, to accomplish that will, as long as there still remains the will that God wished to be fulfilled through Jesus.

You must fulfill your individual responsibility, the people's responsibility and the worldwide responsibility by becoming people who can love each other like real brothers and sisters, comfort each other and take responsibility for each other. When this happens, even when you are struck with a serious and sad shimjung by being inadequate individually, brothers and sisters will save you. Thereby, you will come to taste the joy of what you want to attain without God's hands reaching out to us. Now is the time when God lets such persons be aware of His will, even through sensing that feeling.

When faced with difficulties while trying to fulfill the will of God, who has endured and toiled for 6,000 years until now, the man who has lots of friends to whom he can plead, "Please help me," will receive God's helping hand. The mind of God is lamenting. He must look toward humanity on this earth, because He has to fulfill the will through human beings today. Human beings today are in a position such that not only can God not grab hold of them; Jesus and the Holy Spirit, also, cannot grab hold of them. The people who understand God's situation will be contrite, shedding tears. However, even if a man with such a shimjung sheds tears that touch Heaven and earth, it will not be in the same category as God's grief and sorrow. Human beings are not even aware that the root of such bitter cosmic resentment still exists. When you cannot step forward in the presence of God for yourselves, you must know to go forward relying on true brothers and sisters.

The reason people wish to meet good friends, good teachers or good ministers is because they wish to be able to hurry their way by forming relations with good cosmic fruitful entities and to avoid bad things. If you make other people feel God's nation through your decisions, your faith and the way you lead your lives, they, too, will come to follow suit. As Jesus became a sacrifice by being obedient before God, you, too, must meet a person who does God's work. In other words, you must find such a shepherd or leader and submit to him. If the person who is leading you strays from the path of the will, you have to render devoted service to Heaven for that person. You have to take the altar in your charge and become the sacrifice yourselves. You have to pass through the point of having fulfilled the responsibility like this.

You must understand now how invaluable is the burden you are shouldering. Since even now sorrow is still left with the Holy Spirit and Jesus and God, if each of us does not become the one who can undo this sorrow, then each of us will become one who is shameful before Heavenly Father.

The One Who Clears the Way of God

God awaits the possibility of our toil going beyond those laborious efforts made in battle by God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. He waits for us to become harvestable as the fruits of goodness. Therefore, if we cannot become ones that are adequate for that, God will experience sorrow again.

Although the history of adverse fortune is being prolonged because human beings cannot carry out their own responsibility, there are many who are not aware of this fact and are asleep. At any rate, we have to be able to say to God, "Father, who is

going to be responsible for this? Since I came to know of the Father's will ahead of anyone, I will bear the responsibility for this, even if by myself," and to make such a determination. To carry on a fight against the force of deathly darkness on this earth and, furthermore, to have carried on a three-dimensional fight against Satan, is the history of faithful believers until now.

People today follow many different faiths. What is more, each of them recommends the religion that he has faith in to others. When you listen to the various contents of those faiths, they all demand faith that can set up righteousness and goodness and can also repulse Satan's offensive power; a faith that does not break against any evil challenge that tries to destroy you. It is you who should be bearing fruit as the substantial being of such faith.

Jesus alone bore the responsibility to liquidate all of the guilt committed throughout history in one generation and to establish the foundation of a new history. He tried to realize his will, praying to God for the protection of the Israelite people who were to build God's nation by saying, "Please let me shoulder the sins of the enemy." Such a will of Jesus' has extended down until today and is being spread out worldwide.

If there are many sons and daughters even today who, representing the Korean church, can step forward and pray, "God, please let me shoulder all of the sins of this world and fight against Satan, sacrificing myself," the standard of God's providential history will be established through this people. If we came to understand God's situation and shimjung while others were unaware, we must then become God's true sons and daughters. With a sense of responsibility, we must take the steps of life with the shimjung that we too will walk the fateful path of Jesus, who would get up again and walk when he fell at the summit of Golgotha. We can move on gaining victory, following the example of Jesus, who walked the path of crucifixion defeating every matter of life. Furthermore, we have to move forward walking this path for this people today. We have to be able to step forward even to the tribunal representing the world. Members of the congregation, please do not lose heart because our church walks the lonely path in a different position from others. If our being scolded, getting sacrificed and ending in the place where each of us dies creates a way that this people can live, we then have to walk this path willingly. By taking this path, we and the people can live. What is more, that is how we fulfill our responsibility and make ready the place to which God can come.

In like manner, as the resurrection of Jesus took place after he completely paid indemnity for the guilt of the distrust of the Israelite people before God, we are left today with a burden to bear, a goal to attain and a path to walk before humanity and even before Satan. Therefore, even when faced with opposition from someone, we must be prepared to die and become living sacrifices possessed with the style of immutability only. In other words, we must have such unchanging confidence and a sense of responsibility as to say, "If heaven and earth change, I can never change! Despite whether heaven and earth fall into disorder, I can never become disordered! There is absolutely no created being in this world that can rock this center set up in me now."

When we are determined to fulfill the responsibility of such a living sacrifice, it then satisfies the condition that we are to be subjected to cosmic level suffering, so that we become able to pass the first critical point of ushering in Jesus for whom we longed for the first time. What is more, if we have the standard that can handle the sinful world of suffering, Jesus will come to show himself before humankind for the first time. Only after that can it be seen that all humanity fulfilled the responsibility to set up the Heavenly principle on this earth.

The Fruitful Entity of Goodness that Transcended History

After setting up a goal that we will uphold this people before God by having them become the people who fulfill the responsibility, we have come out until now walking the course that realizes that. By the way, if some dark shadow is left in our living environment while we move forward walking the road of restoration, the essence of evil that is blocking our way, the element of death, will come to lurk. Such a dark shadow appears where good faces are being set up. Therefore, to show off is to destroy oneself. You should not stand in a position where you are destroyed due to such an outward show.

One can never muddle through things before the principle of natural laws. Speciousness will not do. Such a case is rather like dragging oneself into the sphere of sinfulness. That is to deceive oneself, and to deceive the Holy Spirit, Jesus and even God. Furthermore, that comes to be a factor that makes all created things sigh.

Therefore, if you ever happened to stand in a place like this, you must have senses of shame and guilt by command of the original mind. By reflecting on yourselves from now on before God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and before all things, try to appear as ones whose actions and lives leave nothing to be desired. To accomplish that, you must live a life that does not bring ruin upon you. What is more, since trying to depend on each other is an element of vice, you should avoid becoming filled with sinful elements by dispelling from your minds the tendency to rely upon others.

It may be an easy thing for you to look and have faith in Jesus and follow him. However, defending against Satan's invasion, which comes in horizontally, is not an easy problem to solve. To ward off Satan's challenge, you must first be strong enough to not be destroyed by any challenge. To be so, you must have a diligent mind to be able to strongly establish in yourself the center toward Heaven.

Accordingly, only when you have a confident belief that you are living a life that is not self-destructive will the path that leads God to humankind be opened for the first time. Since you have a mission like this, you should never stay idle. As long as there is some responsibility left to be borne, you have to fulfill it by surmounting any difficulties. As long as there remains the fate to fight, you have to carry out the fight at the risk of your lives.

Now if you came to realize the purpose of goodness at which Jesus aimed, and that you can attain it only by going such-and-such a way, you must then live appropriately for your minds and bodies and for the wishes of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Only when each of you becomes such a person and can say before God, "Heavenly Father! I have

triumphed after fighting with Satan to attain the will that Father wishes," with Jesus on the right and the Holy Spirit on the left, God then will set up through such a person the ideal of Jesus and the Holy Spirit before humanity on this earth. God will then entrust him with His new work and let him carry it out. Subsequently, God will let Jesus and the Holy Spirit rest in heaven and He will complete the will that He desires to establish on this earth.

People on the earth may attest to a person, but he does not automatically come to be the representative figure who attains God's will. Jesus and the Holy Spirit will, first of all, have to be happy because of him and able to work through him for the mission he undertook.

As long as there remains the will that is to be fulfilled, the will surely is to be set up starting from one representative person. If the will started from that one person bears fruit into the will that can be extended to the whole, it will then bear fruit into one religion. Prophets and sages will come to gather centering on such a religion. Similarly, when you become able to march forward toward the eternal, cosmic blessed land of Canaan following one chosen, central figure, it will fulfill the responsibility of the Israelite chosen people.

Only then can God eradicate Satan's influence from this earth, which is fraught with cosmic, bitter resentment, and enjoy the happiness of having His wish fulfilled, with Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Then He can implant the happiness He feels into all humankind. Then the grievous lamentation of human beings will come to disappear.

You should move forward so far that you can wish that the peak of danger has passed and that the bitter resentment is dissolved. Once seeing them resolved, you can express your gratitude to God and offer a respectful bow and bear fruit as the substantial entity of goodness that transcends history. I wish that you may become those who can liquidate the nameless fear that will come into being in the last days and the piercing resentment of God, all things and humankind.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father who calls these young things and is laboring to seek the cosmic fruit of goodness! Please forgive us for not being able to understand or imagine, despite being faced with the cosmic fate, that each of us is to be harvested as the fruit of goodness by the hands of the Father.

Until today, we have been people who, while walking down this one path, were oblivious of themselves, being shameless, detestable, haughty and presumptuous, and who forgot their own responsibility. However, now we came to understand that the fruit of goodness is attained after the unification of mind and body is accomplished. Only through that can one come forth with a clear conscience. That is the law of Heavenly principle. Father, please awaken our souls and guide us in order for us to be able to walk such a lonely path.

If there is any content that is inadequate when You look at us, please set this in good condition and let only the shimjung that tries to care for the Father with increasing intensity pierce our hearts. My Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will let the Father's shimjung fill our lives.

Father, we are the lonely sons and daughters, and we are those who took charge of one portion of the work that people of all sorts and conditions must carry out. Therefore, Father, please comfort our minds. We understand that Your being with us this hour today is to let us have the substantiated body and to draw us in before You, through the hands of Jesus who is the Lord of truth. While for that purpose the Father labored and worked, we have wasted so many days living at random until now. The thing we took in our charge, the thing we idealized was a vain and wild thing and meant for our own benefit.

Father, although we are such people, please entrust us with Your work now and encourage us. Please raise us again through the Father's work. Please bestow grace upon us who are living on this earth. Raise us to be sons and daughters who, upon ushering in the Lord who comes with a three-dimensional nature, can cast off the yoke of a billion satans and be the standard of eternal victory before humankind. Please allow even one person to emerge from among these unworthy people. Let him become the one who fulfills the entrusted responsibility and accomplishes a nation of victory, liberation and freedom, and a day of happiness in which all of the world can bow before him.

Father, I sincerely desire You to help all Unificationists to be able to do this work with this nation. By revealing nationwide and worldwide the comprehensive will that You are unfolding on this earth, let us expel billions of satans and fulfill the responsibility to attain Your desire.

We ardently solicit that You let eternal life gain its footing in these people through this word. Let this word appeal to the mind and body to stir up the thoughts and concepts so that it can guide the faith and life. Let the minds of these people move so that it becomes their eternal lifetime goal to make God happy. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[What Kind of Resurrection Are You Trying to Accomplish?](#)

1957 March 6th Wednesday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: 1 Corinthians 15:35-44](#)

[Prayer;](#) [Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Ideal God](#)

[The Purpose of Jesus' Walking the Path of Restoration](#)

The Responsibility of Faithful Believers

Glorious Resurrection, Shameful Resurrection, Death-like Resurrection

The Attitude of Faithful Believers Who Can Participate in the Glorious Resurrection

1 Corinthians 15:35-44

³⁵ But someone will say, “How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?” ³⁶ Foolish one, what you sow is not made alive unless it dies. ³⁷ And what you sow, you do not sow that body that shall be, but mere grain—perhaps wheat or some other *grain*. ³⁸ But God gives it a body as He pleases, and to each seed its own body.

³⁹ All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but *there is one kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of animals, another of fish, *and* another of birds.

⁴⁰ *There are* also celestial bodies and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. ⁴¹ *There is* one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differs from *another* star in glory.

⁴² So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. *The body* is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. ⁴³ It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power. ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (NKJV)

Prayer

Please read for me

My Father! I am aware that, although in the beginning the Father set a heart of goodness and created all things and existed as the immutable figure and standard of essential quality and true nature, humankind could not become the object of goodness of the Father. On that account, humankind could not attain the Father's ideal. Humankind came to be far away from the standard of good conscience. I am also aware that this was an object of lamentation by heaven and all created things.

Father, since we are left with the providentially fated path and mission that we have to seek to the end, even at the risk of our lives, please urge us on to be able to walk this path with Your great power of authority. Since the element of evil that invades through the body is obstructing the way of the mind that aims at goodness, Father, please guide us not to lose the battle in this fight as our minds, that aim at goodness, receive punishment from our bodies.

Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will grab hold of us so that we may be in harmony as an immutable being, led in our minds only by the power of goodness and love. We pray that we may be able to live eternally serving and attending the Father, resembling the *hyung sang* of the Father as an inseparable, eternal and substantial being.

While carrying out the fight against sin through the long course of history, we have become covered with scars. The root of sin is embedded in our bones and flesh. Although we have the responsibility to clear this up, we are insufficient. Therefore, Father who has the authority of life, Father who has the authority of power, and Father who has the authority of creation, please extend again the hands of power to our minds and bodies, although we are unworthy. Get rid of all the elements of evil that are captivated by the shadow of death. I sincerely wish and desire that You will manifest in this hour heaven's direct miracle of life that can stir up the heart of victory upon receiving impetus from that one center.

I sincerely wish and desire that You will give rise to the power of resurrection in "my" own self. Allow us to become Your sons and daughters who can bring about the miracle of resurrection in place of that one center in the circumstances we are in.

Please lead us not to lament about being placed in an insufficient place. By reaping victory in the fight against enemy satans who are blocking this path, allow us to have the qualification to be the Father's true children. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to take the weapon that the heavenly soldiers used to keep in their position and to fight and win against billions of satans.

Father, since a small number of people have knelt down and prostrated themselves before the Father in this hour to tell truthfully of their being insufficient on their own, if there is something inappropriate in us, please grant us the heart of repentance. Give us the heart of wisdom that can comprehend. Allow us to have the eyes and heart that can distinguish between good and evil. Then I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow the Father's direct work to be unfolded through us in this hour so that we can rightly look and comprehend.

Since this hour is one in which we have to offer a true gift before the Father, even though there is nothing we can offer, please allow us to offer in good condition the shimjung of the original nature at least. Please remove the element of evil from the body imbued with sin and allow us, by frankly revealing ourselves before the Father, to move according to the Father's command and to be the minds and bodies suitable for the will that the Father desires. This, beloved Father, I sincerely wish for and desire.

Please uniformly bestow the grace that the Father promised upon the numerous sons and daughters who are building a lonely altar, being scattered in every direction even now. Faced with the last days, please allow the work of inspiration, the work of reform, the work of power that can accomplish Your prophesied will to be manifested everywhere Your children stay. Since I am aware that there will be many sons and daughters who are building an altar of prayer in solitude, seeking a true altar, please give a command and allow them to gather in one place so that they can face the will You have permitted. Please lead us to be the children who are not too insufficient to step forward, holding the flag of victory of the Father eternally. This, Father, I sincerely wish for and desire.

Please let the work of the Father's glorious sacred spirit unfold in this hour wherever a gathering takes place at the altar of heaven to worship. Please lead them to be

altars that can bear the mission with which You entrusted this nation in the last days by manifesting the work of inspiration and the work of repentance.

Soliciting that You will govern the remaining hour according to Your will, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon that I will deliver to you today is "What Kind of Resurrection Are You Trying to Achieve?" Because Adam and Eve fell, we human beings came to be far from God's love. At any rate, Adam and Eve before the fall did not know that once they fell, the God who used to face them with joy would turn into a God of fear, and the God of the ideal would turn into a God of judgment.

The Ideal God

To us, the descendants of the fall, the time when we reciprocate with God, as the fearful God as well as the ideal God, will surely come. The reason that God has unfolded providential history in repetition was to stand as the ideal God before humankind by having them become suited to the providence. However, to the people in the realm of Satan, God will appear as a judgmental and fearful God.

Therefore, in order for us to attend God as the ideal God, we have to experience God's sorrow derived from the fall of humankind, be in the same sorrowful situation as God, and form a connection to be able to live together with God. Otherwise, God cannot appear to us as the ideal God nor as the hero of the ideal of creation.

While moving forward on the course where we attend the ideal God, we have to go through a course of struggle with satans, who are obstructing this path. This is the path of restoration through indemnity that fallen humankind must inevitably take.

In other words, if I live looking up at an ideal, I must walk the path of struggle that can rescue all humankind of the world from the horror of judgment or I will not be able to find God's ideal. You must understand this.

How is resurrection accomplished? It is not accomplished in accordance with natural law. Instead, the work of resurrection comes to be achieved on the foundation that I have overcome by fighting fear and annihilating the influence of darkness. You must consider that only the resurrected soul who has achieved a triumph over the tribulation of darkness can move up to the seat where he can relate to God's ideal.

God has been working for 6,000 years to fulfill that one will. Therefore, we must equip ourselves with the real nature of truth as the substantial beings of God's hope who are living on this earth. We must become unified with the resurrected body that prevailed over evil in battle. We will have to become one with God to attain God's ideal. When that happens, we will feel, not two, but one love between God and our mind and will be able to accomplish God's providence for the restoration of the ideal of creation. Otherwise, God's providence, which has been unfolding for 6,000 years, will be left unfinished. Therefore, we are destined to go through the course of struggle.

Because the power of Satan cannot be destroyed by the strength of fallen human beings alone during a struggle like this, God sent Jesus Christ as the hero who can destroy Satan. Jesus Christ came to this earth and lived a short life span of thirty or so years. He did not see the day of peace and happiness. In other words, as we trace his footprints, we come to realize that they are studded with traces of blood and tears shed in the battle with Satan.

We have to review in our lives today the sorrowful family life of Jesus Christ. We must become faithful believers who are ardently praying before heaven, unfolding a battle to repulse the darkness of sin, sacrificing ourselves.

The Purpose of Jesus' Walking the Path of Tribulation

The reason Jesus came to this earth and walked the path of tribulation for a lifetime of thirty or so years was to have humankind, asleep in Satan's bosom since the fall, totally awaken, and to lead them into a free environment over which God has dominion. By restoring them into true human beings, the original human beings who did not fall, are to establish the foundation of happiness and glory. Consequently, the sensations Jesus felt through all his sensory organs in his life, the shock and impulses he received, were not limited to that one day nor to one time in the realm of a restricted hour.

Although his gaze and gait were in the realm of one period at the time, his purpose and ideal were for the sake of making a connection with the love in the bosom of the eternal God. He lived with a sorrowful shimjung to become one with the doleful shimjung of God. You must understand this.

You, too, must come to feel that because Jesus lived experiencing a heart fraught with God's love and ideal, his knowledge and sensations never deviated from God's love and ideal. Therefore, the reason that he cultivated the path of struggle during his life, centered on God's love and harboring God's ideal, was to seek a figure who was like an original human being who is not fallen, having resurrected both the spirit and the body, and having gone through all the restoration course of formation, growth and completion. Jesus fought single-handedly against Satan's influence.

As the hero of the whole cosmos who could relate to God's cosmic ideal like this and who had God's love with him personally, Jesus carried on fighting, sacrificing himself to establish a standard he could offer to God after resurrecting the whole. However, because the Israelite people did not believe in him, Jesus died unable to attain God's ideal, which was to resurrect humankind, both in spirit and in body. You must understand this. The life of Jesus, from birth until the resurrection three days after he died on the cross, was to show what is to happen during our lives today and to show that we must one day go through the last times in the cosmic historical course. Consequently, we too will have to go the path of the cross like Jesus. What is more, we must fight the way Jesus fought Satan. You must understand that if we ourselves do not inherit the ideal and love for which Jesus wished, we will not be able to repulse Satan nor will we be able to attain God's ideal that was to be celebrated through Jesus.

After having attained the substantiated body of the ideal resurrected into spirit and flesh and becoming the body of God, Jesus was to carry out on the earth the cosmic work of resurrection that can give a word of command to humankind. Since he died on the cross, he has been working as the hero who attained spiritual resurrection only. This is why he is unfolding the work of accomplishing this matter through the Holy Spirit for the sake of realizing the purpose of spiritual resurrection on the earth.

Therefore, in order for us to go over the standard of cosmic resurrection that Jesus wishes for today, we must unite with the Holy Spirit, who carries out God's providence on the earth in place of him, to form an eternal relation.

Moreover, to find and establish again the lost ideal of resurrection, we must unite with the Holy Spirit and go forward, carrying out the battle Jesus fought. Otherwise, we cannot go as far as the seat where Jesus, who crossed the hill of the cross and resurrected, received the grace of resurrection from God.

When Jesus comes to this earth again, he should not repeat that path of dying on the cross 2,000 years ago. You must understand that the man who is to come again is the man who is to move forward to the seat where, by prevailing over Satan with the glory of resurrection and the authority of heaven, he is admired by the billion faithful believers.

Since the Holy Spirit is left with the mission to fight Satan after the resurrection of Jesus, after taking over that work of Jesus, battling with satans, she is unfolding the work the second time with humankind standing in the same situation as Jesus. Furthermore, she has until today been unfolding the work of establishing the worldwide Christian model through Christian believers.

When such work is accomplished, just as Jesus Christ prevailed over Satan while bearing the cross, the faithful believers and the Holy Spirit will be united. The Holy Spirit and the church will become unified and come to prevail over Satan.

The Responsibility of Faithful Believers

We must not only bear resemblance to Jesus, who prevailed over Satan by offering himself as a living sacrifice. We must also become the true Christians who can represent Jesus, who had to prevail by rallying the nation and the world as a living body. Otherwise, we cannot reap the victory while living, after indemnifying the sin that we made Jesus die on the cross. Having perceived ourselves as insufficient and lamentable, we who are going the path of resurrection should be able to advise ourselves by asking ourselves, Can I myself represent Jesus, who fought for the sake of humankind's resurrection by being crucified, and the world-level cross of faithful believers who came forward fighting devotedly?

As we come to appear in God's presence in the last days and God asks, "What kind of life did you lead for the sake of the glory of the resurrection?" We should be able to confidently answer this question without hesitation. If not, we will become selves who have nothing to do with God's ideal. When we come to pass through the difficult path of the cross, there will not be a person among us who can say with confidence that he will not repeat the mistake of the twelve disciples who were following Jesus, looking after their own bodies in fear of going the path of the cross.

We, who are in the course of history that is also the end of a century, must soberly analyze how properly we have lived for our own resurrection. We will have to ask ourselves how much we have prepared ourselves, feeling God's love, to attain God's will and ideal. Unless we ourselves are able to have the confidence to gallantly plow through that path of the cross that Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit have carried out in the fight to dissolve the grievous lamentation of 6,000 years, we cannot attain the will. If we are unable to control our bodies by ourselves, if our bodies cannot control the surroundings, if our minds are not centered as figures of immutability, we cannot attain the will. We must be equipped in both spirit and flesh to beat off the fear coming from Satan or else we cannot attain the will for which Jesus Christ has labored for 2,000 years, sending the Holy Spirit after crossing the hill of the cross after a lifetime of thirty years or so. We must heed this.

Now in the last days, what kind of attitude do we, who must surmount the gate of cosmic fear, need? You have to make the following resolution before heaven.

First, you must become those who can represent the life of Jesus Christ. If you look at Jesus' disposition, he never regretted his life, even up to the fateful moment. He tried to accomplish spiritual resurrection, although he had gone ahead through a life course of thirty or so years to accomplish God's one will only, from birth until the time of his death.

Even up to that fateful moment, Jesus neither felt sorry over dying nor reproachful of himself. Rather, he was a man who had an awe-stricken heart before God, even in death. Even while dying for the sake of heaven's will, after giving up his own life, he had that shimjung to forget himself with the attitude, I will proudly go the victorious road of death for the sake of the Father's will. God came to take the responsibility for that death on his behalf.

The important thing that we must be aware of when trying to pass the gate of judgment in the last days, after receiving the aid of the Holy Spirit substituting for the sung sang of Christ, is that we cannot help walking that course in his place, that course that Jesus Christ prevailed over in walking the path of the cross.

While carrying out the fight with Satan, standing before God's will throughout his lifetime of thirty years or so, Jesus never insisted upon himself in any way before heaven. Even when he had something to be happy about, he did not keep it for himself alone. You must understand that he lived, even when he gained a victory, without feeling it was only his own. He never felt that he alone had fulfilled the responsibility to carry out that work.

Jesus devoted his whole life until the moment of his crucifixion to God. What is more, being concerned about the mission given by God being left unfulfilled on earth, he kept the determination to fulfill the Father's will in his heart until the moment he died. You must understand that Jesus prayed for the sake of his enemies, feeling responsible for even their salvation.

Glorious Resurrection, Shameful Resurrection, Death-like Resurrection

Even if we may have received the grace of resurrection as we lead a religious life, we have to have a shimjung like that of Jesus, who did not know how to enjoy anything centering only on himself. You must be aware of the numerous miracles Jesus performed.

What kind of person should we appear as before the Lord, who basks in the glory of the resurrection after going through the path of toil? There are three types here. First, there will be the person who will render devoted service and put forth all of their heart and soul in the way Jesus atoned for the sins of all humankind, walking the road of death without complaint. Even after all this, this person will say, "I am too unworthy to be able to dare stand before the Lord. I deserve to be dead ten million times over." In other words, this is a person who has a humble mind. Even after fighting while tired and in the process of falling, by having undertaken the sin that is left on this earth, shedding tears and showing utmost integrity in his service, he says before God, "I myself am a person who is too unworthy to be able to dare stand before You."

If there happens to be a person who, when God looks at him, does not want the glory of Heaven, leaving the matter entirely to God's discretion, God will be happy. When He sees a person with a heart that is too awed before God to raise his head and with a shimjung that mind and body cannot move, God will change His sad state of mind into a happy state of mind. Even if there is any insufficiency, He would rather comfort that person than dress him down about it.

When we bow our heads before heaven with concerned minds, admitting our own insufficiency even when we have fulfilled the responsibility to step forward before Heaven, God will bestow glory upon us. By becoming a living sacrifice that moves forth as far as the point of dying, having rendered devoted service before heaven, God will bestow glory upon those concerned and sad minds. In other words, only such a man will be able to receive glorious resurrection.

Second, there will be a person who appears before God with confidence, saying, "I have given devoted service to heaven, and I have finished walking the path to be walked for heaven's sake. This will be enough to receive the Father's sanctity."

Originally, humankind was to feel unworthy as he went further and further on the path seeking heaven. What is more, only when he feels unworthy and imperfect will he find a way to supplement his own insufficiency.

On this earth there may be a person who will appear before the Father with confidence and uplifted head, saying, "I came before the Father after having followed in such and such way the path that Jesus walked." He will tell of how at one point he set up a condition that he can boast of before heaven, and that he once received recognition before heaven by working in earnest for the sake of heaven. The path that this type of person walked is different from the path that Jesus Christ walked. Therefore, he will not be able to completely cross the gate of the cross when in the other world.

Third, there will be those people who cannot stand before heaven, who cannot stand before men, and who are in the position of Heaven's enemy. They cannot stand before the billion faithful believers and the Heavenly soldiers and angels in the other world. They are the people who have nothing to do with Jesus' will. They, too, will receive a type of resurrection after death.

The person who belongs to the first type will receive the glorious resurrection. The person belonging to the second type will receive shameful resurrection. The third type of person will receive a death-like resurrection. In the final days, there will be these three types of resurrection.

Which path of resurrection are you walking today? You must analyze and see for yourselves. Consequently, if you find yourselves left with conditions to clear up, you must then resolutely liquefy them. Moreover, you must walk the course of sacrifice with heads bowed, bearing the thought that we ourselves are too inadequate to dare to stand before the Father. We should have the shimjung that feels more and more strongly about our being inadequate as we go further. Otherwise, you will not be able to enjoy eternal life, blessing and happiness after receiving all of God's created things in the garden of the ideal that is centering on God's eternal love.

When a person of the first type comes to stand before the Lord, his heart might feel oppressed with sorrow, but it will in the end become a heart filled with glory and hope. The person of the second type, who faces the Lord with the heart of hope and glory, will eventually be grief-stricken. The person of the third type will come to receive a resurrection where he cannot express unhappiness when faced with Jesus, where he cannot desire to form a connection with heaven, and where he has nothing to do with heaven eternally.

The Attitude of Faithful Believers Who Can Participate in the Glorious Resurrection

What then can you do after you have found out which type of resurrection you belong to? What kind of attitude should we assume? A happy face or a grieving face? Even when you come to attend the Lord whom you have wished and longed for during the 2,000 years by becoming people of the first type, you should become the faithful believers who know how to shed tears of gratitude with awe-stricken hearts. You should not become those who have to stand in a sorrowful situation and bow before the Lord by becoming the people of the second type.

You also should not come to stand in a position where you can never admire Jesus and God, even in dreams, by becoming people of the third type. To this type of person, even if he has a hope, that hope will originate and end in himself. Even if he takes pain in the hope of attaining a better resurrection, he will not be able to expect anything better.

As we think about this, we who believe in the Christian gospel today, we who must accomplish the will of resurrection should be able to humbly bow and bear hearts that are extremely awe-stricken, even if we come to participate in the glorious seat of the Lord when we go to the other world.

Keeping such a heart, and with the Lord's compassion and the Father's love, we must fight the enemies and win victory to attain the will of God, who wishes for the glory of Christ's resurrection. If we become unable to fulfill this matter on this earth, we will become destined to redeem it even after we go to the other world.

Therefore, as we lead a life of faith today, we must forget ourselves completely and be able to feel inadequate even when becoming sacrifices. We must be able to reproach ourselves, even when in the seat of death. We should understand that only when we become men of the original nature who are not boasting about anything before heaven will we be able to attain heaven's eternal ideal of resurrection.

The people who live with a mind like this will become concerned when they receive grace that they might cause sorrow and embarrassment before heaven while attempting to establish themselves. What is more, if there is a person who feels more inadequate in proportion to the increase of the amount of grace received, and a person who feels insufficient more profoundly ashamed of himself in proportion to the preciousness of the grace he received, even Satan cannot put him to the test.

Unless you seek for that day when you can express gratitude before the Father, after fully experiencing heaven's ideal with minds and bodies centering on heaven's love, you cannot enjoy eternal happiness. You cannot experience glorious resurrection centering on God's ideal and God's love after fulfilling the ideal for which God wishes. You must comprehend this.

Therefore, as the days go by, you must feel insufficient. You must feel deep in your marrow that God unfolds the work of resurrection, the work of re-creation centering on people like this. Only then can you go to the seat of glory that no one can go to at the time the Lord comes again. I wish that you will understand this and lead a life that reveals the glory of Christ's resurrection, becoming a sacrifice to testify to the true light in the dark world, with new resolution and determination from this time forward.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Step Beyond This World That Has Become a Sacrifice](#)

1957 March 10th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Romans 12:1-12](#)

[Prayer;](#) [Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Original Heart of Humankind that Heads for the Original Homeland](#)

[The Pass of Sacrifice We Must Cross with Hope](#)

God Who Guides the Dispensation after Establishing the Basic Principles

The Qualifications to Stand before God

The World Level Chief Priest Who Is Carrying Out the Mission Of the Tribe of Levi

Closing prayer

Romans 12:1-12

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which is your reasonable service*. ² And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what *is* that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

³ For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith. ⁴ For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function, ⁵ so we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another. ⁶ Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, *let us use them*: if prophecy, *let us prophesy* in proportion to our faith; ⁷ or ministry, *let us use it* in *our* ministering; he who teaches, in teaching; ⁸ he who exhorts, in exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

⁹ *Let love be* without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. ¹⁰ *Be* kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; ¹¹ not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; ¹² rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer. . . (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Please lead us not to forget that today is the time when the will of the dispensation, for which sake the Father has been toiling for 6,000 years, will put our entire lives on the scale. Father, we understand that now is the time when our minds and bodies must take after the Father completely, so please allow us to enter Your bosom and inherit Your heart, with which You have loved the many millions of humanity, to realize that one will. Moreover, please let this be the moment when we can comprehend that we must materialize such a heart of the Father.

We understand that this is that land on which the Father has been laboring strenuously and has shed blood. It is also the land through which the difficult path of

the cross of humankind, the course of Golgotha on the worldwide level, passes. Therefore, Father, please guide us to understand on our own on what kind of situation we are in today.

Since we recognize the fact that we are following the footsteps of the thirty years of Jesus' life, please lead us to understand clearly what kind of environment we are living in and what kind of desires we must hold in our heart. In this moment, when the remaining portion of the conflict of crucifixion is lying right before us, we understand that we must possess the heart of self-consciousness that can enable us to cast aside all our anguish and resentment by ourselves. God in Heaven, please cast Your gaze of compassion upon us. Please lead us to sense our own lack. Please guide us to sense our own incompetence. We hope from the depth of our hearts that You will allow this to be an opportunity for us to lament over our own incompleteness and shed tears of grief before the Father.

Father! Please look down upon this people with pity. Please dispel the fear of these people. Purge the sins of these people. Remove the darkness of these people.

Please allow Your powerful hands that can guide the way to the garden of light to quickly emerge amid the crowd of thirty million. Moreover, please awaken all humanity who is fast asleep. Through us, please resolve the resentment of the millions of faithful believers who have helped advance the dispensation during the course of history.

Father, we have prostrated ourselves before You this hour, so please lead us not to assert any view centering on ourselves. Please allow us to only lie prostrate before the knees of the Father with the heart of a child, holding onto the compassionate hands of the Father and enter the bosom of the Father's love. Please allow us to make a full bow to the Father with a heart longing for such grace. Father, please guide us to offer everything and put forth everything so that there will not be any condition for Satan's accusation.

Father! We know that this day is a holy day, a day when the Father bestows the blessing, so please bless the countless religious groups who are gathering on behalf of the people. Please allow the same grace also to Your sons and daughters who are in charge of lonely altars. At this time of the last days, please allow all of them to testify to the will of the whole.

Hoping that You will reign over everything, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Please read for me](#)

The title of the speech I am going to give today is "Let Us Step Beyond This World That Has Become a Sacrifice."

Human being's life of original creation is living the life with a tranquil mind. Yet, we do not find peace in the minds of people today. Moreover, in the minds of humankind who should be living within the eternal ideal centering on liberty, there are no freedom and ideal about which Heaven can also be happy.

Consequently, all human beings spread all across the world today hope for the fulfillment of complete freedom, ideal and peace based on a certain time. This is the heart's earnest desire for all the people who are living on this earth. Similarly, the world of perfect freedom, ideal and peace is the original ideal for which humankind long, and no matter what, you must fulfill this centering on your minds and bodies. Furthermore, you must achieve this also in the family centering on your individual self, and you must fulfill this in the society, the nation, and the world. Not only that, you must build the one world that can unite heaven and earth and sing the song of peace and freedom, and enjoy the ideal love.

If you cannot materialize this kind of world, then human beings cannot partake in the true happiness, true liberation and true glory. Then, how did humankind come to face such unfortunate fate? This is retribution of the fall. In this way, the humanity of the whole world today must cross over the pass of confrontation and conflict. They have the fate to cross over the pass of anguish, the Golgotha of tears. You must feel, throughout your daily life, that you are also living such grievous life.

There is a big gap between the world mankind seeks and the reality they face. Although their minds proceed toward that world, their bodies cannot escape the reality; therefore, humankind cannot avoid the fate of living a life of suffering. Even if someone can erect a logical and ethical body of laws, and even if someone can claim that he can materialize the ideal world that people long for by using the laws to induce them to repent and comprehend, it is no more than a theoretical and logical system, and it cannot actualize humankind's ideal world of happiness in the realm of real life. The courses of many prophets and sages prove this fact.

Accordingly, before us who are living in the last days is the path upon which we must embark and the pass we must cross. This is the road of sacrifice that can realize the eternal peace, freedom and ideal.

To cross such a pass, there must appear one center who can bring eternal freedom to the mind, who can represent the eternal hope of Heaven, and substitute for the eternal peace of Heaven. If such a central figure does not appear, then eternal peace, freedom and ideal can never be realized in heaven and on earth.

Then, how has the 6,000 years of deep-rooted bitterness progressed in a single strand? It was setting certain conditions centering on God, Satan and human beings. It is none other than the pass of sacrifice. When we reflect back on the 6,000 years of the history of dispensation, during the Old Testament era the pass of sacrifice was crossed through all things, and in the New Testament era the pass of sacrifice was crossed through the substantial body of Jesus Christ. Then, in the approaching Completed Testament era, what is the standard for our crossing over of the pass of sacrifice? It is the faithful people, in other words, it is to be crossed through you yourselves.

During the Old Testament era the pass of sacrifice had to be crossed through all things, and during the New Testament era the pass of sacrifice had to be crossed through Jesus Christ, in other words, through the son of God. Nonetheless, now the pass of sacrifice has to be crossed by using you as the sacrifice, you who can assume the name of bride and bridegroom. Before you cross that pass of sacrifice, the world of true peace, freedom, and ideal cannot be realized on earth.

The Original Heart of Humankind That Heads for the Original Homeland

Then what is the history of humankind that passed through 6,000 years? Although its shape is large and its scope is broad, the 6,000 years of the history of dispensation is fundamentally the history of God's laborious work to find and raise one true person who can command the perfect freedom, perfect ideal and perfect peace. You must already be well aware of this through history.

Originally, human beings were supposed to live in the Garden of Eden, enjoying eternal freedom, ideal and peace centering on God, but because of the fall of Adam and Eve, the ancestors of humankind, that kind of original world crumbled. Although we are the descendants of Adam and Eve who fell, because we have the original mind which heads for the original world, we have been going toward the world that God wills, and that desire of ours has remained as the ideal that must be pursued and be carried out.

Then, what is the center of that which God is trying to find and erect through that toilsome dispensation? That is the original true Adam and Eve who have nothing to do with the fallen natures.

As you know through the Divine Principle, Adam and Eve, the children of God who should have become the true parents of humankind, could not become true parents because of the fall; by virtue of this, they became the ancestors of fallen men without even being able to establish any relationship with the original history. Because we have become the tribes of the fall due to fallen Adam and Eve like this, we must usher in the one day that can destroy that kind of lineage relationship and attend the true parents of original character.

If that one day is not established in Heaven and on earth, in other words, if the people who can move in synchronicity with the central figure do not appear to unite heaven and earth and advance the one purpose, then on earth true freedom, peace and ideal will never be materialized. If that happens then humankind can never be free from the fateful and universal course of the history of restoration through indemnity.

If you wish to receive the love of God, then you must understand that you have come on the foundation of the 6,000 years of the history of the dispensation as the history of struggle, and you must realize that you must also walk the same course of struggle. What is more, supposing that the entire history of dispensation was a course of history whose purpose was to cross over the pass of sacrifice, you must also use all things as the condition and cross the pass of making sacrifices in your life, just as in the Old Testament era all things were offered as the condition of sacrifice.

Next, Jesus Christ must come to this earth and cross the pass of blood that was shed by the sacrifice. After that, you must put yourself forward as the conditional being and cross that pass of sacrifice.

Because of this background, God cannot come seeking us in glory. Moreover, He cannot come seeking us with peace, freedom and ideals. Instead, He has no choice but to come looking for us while presenting us with the pass of sacrifice. The believers of Jesus today are not aware of this fact.

Because the Jewish people did not believe when Jesus came on this earth, Jesus had to live a life on the level lower than any common person of that time or even an evil person. Jesus hoped that the Jewish people would believe in him instead of offering all things as the sacrifice and cross over to the side of God, but they could not understand the will of the dispensation, and by falling faithless to Jesus they deviated from the path of the dispensational fate, and such resentment has reached us.

The Pass of Sacrifice We Must Cross with Hope

To enable God to come seeking us, what kind of position should we be in? First, we must strike the material things that represent all things. This is the reason Jesus said that the gospel would disseminate to the poor people. Next, we must be able to strike even our beloved sons and daughters and, eventually, we must be able to even offer our bodies as the sacrifice. This is the pass of sacrifice that we must cross. Most faithful believers of today do not realize that when we advance through this pass of sacrifice, Heaven will come seeking us and forge a relationship with us. When God stands you on that path, you must be able to travel that path confidently.

The 6,000-year history is not a simple history, but a universal history of restoration. It is the history of individual restoration. For that reason, if you cannot cultivate an unchanging heart at the center, which can take responsibility for the history of the universe and stand firm as the representative of Heaven, then you cannot become one who has crossed the pass of history and you cannot stand in the position of having obeyed the laws of dispensation.

Please look at Abraham of the past. Abraham was in the position to abandon Ur of the Chaldeans, the land that he loved, and leave the living environment in which he felt at great ease and comfort, to follow the words of God. In other words, he was in the position to suffer pain, centering on the physical body. Nonetheless, Abraham did not despair. If Abraham despaired at that moment, then his descendent would not have been able to receive the blessing and grace of God.

In order for you to greet God, who has been leading the history of restoration for 6,000 years, you must have the wisdom to take charge of that condition of restoration and rise above it. Just as there has been the pass of the dispensation that God has crossed in the course of history until now, for us who live in the last days, there is also the pass of dispensation that we must cross. Therefore, in your life, by indemnifying all the conditions of sacrifice of the 6,000 years, you must pave the way for Heaven to freely descend and for the Lord to freely come. If you forget this point, then you cannot become the sons and daughters of God, and you cannot relate with God.

Because Abraham walked the course of many bitter and agonizing experiences and the course of sacrificial offering from the time he left Ur until he entered the land of hope, the blessed land of Canaan, he could cross over the pass of 400 years on behalf of the people. Abraham forsook all the material things that he owned. He even forsook his own wife and could offer the only son Isaac, whom he had when he was one hundred years old. Not only that, because he stood on the unified

foundation of having walked the course of restoration through indemnity with faith strong enough to even offer himself, he could become the ancestor of faith of humanity.

In the Bible, there is a record concerning Job, another person who passed through the course of sacrifice. Because Job was within the realm of blessings in which he could receive the blessing of God, God blessed him with material affluence and children. However, Satan protested to God about Job receiving the blessings. So God allowed Satan to put Job through a test. As a result, Satan struck all the material things with which Job was blessed. Then, he struck his children. Next, he struck Job's own physical body. When these took place, all the friends and neighbors of Job ridiculed him, and even his beloved wife reproached him.

You must think about the position of Job, who lost his material wealth and children with which he could lead a happy life, and lost his position by being betrayed by his friends and being criticized by his wife. Although his whole body was wounded and so itchy that he had to scratch it with tiles, he never held a grudge against God, instead he was able to silently contemplate or overcome the pain, and experience the heart of a sick person from the side of God. Because Job was this kind of man, he could regain all things and the children he had lost, and he could receive a greater blessing from Heaven.

When Jesus Christ set out on his way to spread the gospel, he first abandoned his entire environment. In other words, he cast aside the family environment in which he had lived for thirty years. Next, he abandoned himself, who stood in the position of the only begotten son of God, who could have risen to the position of eternal True Parents of humanity.

Similarly, even when he was on the path of the crucifixion when he had to abandon his own body, his family, his tribe, his people and even his hopes, he did not become disheartened. Although he took the steps of one who was declining, he crossed over the path of Golgotha with hope, while he fixed his eyes only upon the will that was first established before God, the path that leads to the fulfillment of the dispensation that he pledged with God.

God Who Guides the Dispensation after Establishing the Basic Principles

Because Abraham cast aside everything and moved forward hoping for the land of Canaan, his descendants could receive the blessing of God. Similarly, Jesus also abandoned the parents, relatives, people and nation he loved. Consequently, to the future generations, after a certain time has passed, will come a day when everything can be claimed back, and that day is none other than "the day of the Second Advent." Therefore, you must understand that the Lord who comes again with this day of the Second Advent as the pivotal point will restore everything.

Countless prophets of the history and Jesus traveled this kind of road, yet what should we do? First, we must become the symbolic embodiment of God who, as the people responsible for history, can represent history. What is more, in the last days of today, when we are seeking heaven, just like Jesus who traveled the road of

sacrifice for the sake of the people, church, and the entire land and world, or just like Abraham and Job, we must take charge of history and walk the path of indemnity. Unless you do so, you will never become the victors who have crossed the pass of sacrifice.

For you then who live in the last days, what works of indemnity will take place? First, there will be works of material indemnity. If you actually receive the grace of the soul, there will take place the same amount of works of material indemnity. If you wish to find the place and the time when you can stand up and cope with the will, then you must strike all the material conditions that you desire on earth. If you who understand the will cannot take this kind of position, then you will never be able to enter the position of having passed through the Old Testament and the New Testament eras and rise to the level of the Completed Testament era.

In the future, there will come a time when the tide will surge in. There will come a time when it strikes centering on the individual, and strikes centering on the people and the nation. So, there will come a time on this earth when, on the level of the individual, people, nation and world, a period of material deprivation prevails.

At such a time, there will be people who are most severely deprived of material things. The sorrow that people will feel at that time is not a ramification of their own faults, it is grief that they are suffering on behalf of the 6,000-year history. Moreover, even when they go through the agony, that pain is not being imposed on them as a restitution of their past deeds but because they are suffering the historical pain of God on His behalf.

Nonetheless, if even in the midst of such extreme degree of pain and sorrow they fathom that it is not material things but people that save the world, then that people can cross over the pass of sacrifice. It is because material sacrifice does not bring completion to salvation, but Jesus Christ, the son of God, is the one who brings completion to salvation. Accordingly, you must understand that if you of today cling only to the material things and consider them more valuable than life, then you will never be able to cross the pass of sacrifice.

In the last days, there will come a time when the material things are struck, and the people who hold grudges against Heaven will then be judged. The individuals who become bitter will also receive the judgment of Heaven. God is guiding His dispensation centering on this kind of basic principle. Therefore, even if you experience pain and material difficulties, you should not feel any lingering attachments to the material things. Moreover, just as how Jesus Christ, the son of God, transcended the material things, you must also transcend them, otherwise, your path will be blocked.

The Qualifications to Stand before God

Although you have believed in and relied upon the church leaders as Jesus' representative, this arrangement will not last forever. Although, in the course of restoration until the time of the Second Coming, you have centered your life of faith on the way of the crucifixion, in the course of restoration we must cross on the worldwide level. It will not be enough to just continue believing in and relying on the same things as you have until now.

Then, at such time, what are you to do? At that time, you must cultivate yourself who can be recognized through Jesus. Otherwise, you will never be able to cross over the pass of judgment that will confront you in the last days. Therefore, Jesus said, "In the last days, pour oil over your head and go into a secret chamber to pray."

For you who are seeking God, it is easy for material things to become your enemies. Next, it is easy for the beloved children and beloved husband or wife to become your enemies. This is the reason Jesus said, "Your family members are your enemies."

This is where the distressed and mournful heart of God is rooted, and this is where the sorrowful heart of our faithful believers of today is rooted. This is the critical moment that the believers of the last days must pass through in unison. You must understand this.

Next, you must even reject yourself and step over it. Jesus prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane with the crucifixion lying ahead of him, "Father, nothing is impossible for Father, so please let this cup pass from me. However, do not do as I will, but as You will." Through this kind of process, Jesus struck himself and passed through the position of having denied himself. Therefore, you can offer at once all the hopes, joy, faith, heart and everything that you have ever owned until now, and then climb over it.

In other words, in the Old Testament era, the believers climbed over the pass of sacrifice by using all things as the condition, and in the New Testament era they climbed over the pass of sacrifice based on their faith in Jesus, yet in the Completed Testament era, because it is the individuals who must cross the pass of sacrifice, you yourselves must be able to represent the 6,000-year history of sacrifice. In other words, if you want to stand before Father, then you must be able to offer as one combined sacrifice all the material things that you have, your beloved sons and daughters, wife and even your own self. You must understand clearly that only after passing through this kind of path will you be able to climb over the historical pass of sacrifice, and only after having done that can you finally build a relationship with God.

Even if others deny, oppose, and discredit this path, you who have embarked on it must never become disheartened. What is more, you will have an experience in which you will be deprived of the desire to possess your material things, your wish for your children and your love for your wife, and you will even be robbed of your attachment to yourself. At such a moment, you must not try to climb over the world while clinging to the lingering attachments. Only when you sever connections with all the humanistic conditions, which includes material things, love of children, and wishes centering on oneself, will you be able to climb over the pass of sacrifice on the worldwide level.

The reason you must walk that kind of path is that until now the history of restoration has been history of sacrifice, and the history of sacrifice has been history of dividing, and the history of dividing is the history of striking. Consequently, when you arrive at the time when you must cross over the last pass, then Jesus whom you have believed in and followed will strike you, and the Holy Spirit who has been

guiding you will strike you. What is more, God whom you have believed in as your hope will hit you, and the world will also hit you. If you cannot remain unshaken till the end even if Heaven and the earth strike you like this, then you can never stand before God.

You must understand that only those who bring victory in this kind of situation can represent the ideals of the king of kings on earth and, even after going to the spirit world, command the glory of the sovereign. You can see that today, this people are in a pitiful and sorrowful position. When you look at it from the perspective of God's dispensation, this is the time that the individuals are being hit, and this is the time that people, nations and the world are being hit. Nonetheless, do not lament or hold grudges against Heaven even when you are being struck. Do not lament over the fact that people are being hit. Even when the time comes when the world is being struck, you must never become bitter toward Heaven.

The only heart you should have is the heart of relying only on Heaven no matter if you are to perish or die. With this kind of mind-set, you must climb over the individual cross, and be able to climb over the crosses on the level of the people, nation and the world. Only after stepping over this pass of the cross on the world level, will you be able to meet the Lord of the Second Advent who comes in glory. That is the moment that the ideals of the Second Coming that humankind longs for is realized.

Only after climbing over the pass of the cross on the world level, can you come to possess the love of God, the freedom of God, the peace of God and the ideal of God. The reason is that if you give the love, freedom and peace of God to someone who has not yet fully made his way over that pass, Satan will make accusations and that love, freedom, peace and ideal will be destroyed. Consequently, God does not grant His love, freedom, peace and ideals to those who could not climb over the pass of sacrifice on the world level.

The World Level Chief Priest Who Is Carrying Out the Mission Of the Tribe of Levi

Accordingly, you who have set out for the sake of the will must ask yourself whether you have climbed over this universal pass of sacrifice. When you examine the history of the dispensation of restoration, tithing one-tenth began in the time of Abraham. The Jewish people, who were organized into twelve tribes centering on the tribe of Levi, offered one-tenth tithe, and the Christians of the world today are also making this one-tenth tithe. Yet, the one in ten is the one that has been purified among them all. What is more, if we cannot stand in this kind of purified position in the religious world of Korea, then we will not be able to relate with Heaven from the same position as the central tribe of the Jewish people, the tribe of Levi.

If you want to enter that kind of position, then you must be able to abandon everything that you have. Moreover, if you wish to find the world and the heavenly kingdom, then you must undergo the adventure of throwing everything away. Such a pass lies before you. Therefore, God who is guiding us has brought upon us tribulations because He wants to help us cross that pass, and He is allowing us to

climb over the pass of the cross. However, even if that kind of pass of the cross emerges before you as the condition of judgment, you must be able to fully climb over that pass.

This kind of person must grow in number and form one altar. The tribe of Levi has led the Jewish people organized into the twelve tribes. After Jesus, there came into being, centering on Jesus, a Christian group that carried out the same mission as the tribe of Levi, and expanded into a world level altar; likewise, there must be a religion of the chief priest on the worldwide level today that fulfills the same mission as the tribe of Levi.

If there are people who want to partake in that religion, they must climb over the pass of sacrifice in the way that I have described above. Just as the Jewish people could cross the pass of sacrifice by making sacrifices before Heaven with all of their heart and soul, if you wish to become the chosen people who can stand before the Lord in the last days, you must pour out all of your heart and soul to make a sacrifice and climb over the pass of sacrifice. Only after having done that can you substitute for the mission of the chief priest, receive the grace of God, and fulfill the glory, freedom, peace and ideal of God.

Therefore, you must become especially attentive and alert. When God strikes your material things, your heart of loyalty must not waver before God, and you must be able to sever yourself completely from the surrounding environment. If you understand this principle, then you can strike your own material things before God cuts you off from it. You should be able to sever yourself from the love of children and spouse before God does it. Furthermore, you should be able to hit yourself. If you can become this kind of person, then you can climb over the pass of sacrifice of the 6,000 years at once.

You must keep in mind that God earnestly hopes for those who have climbed over this pass of sacrifice to emerge on earth in great number, and you should be able to examine in what position you stand. If you can actually climb over the pass of sacrifice by purifying the material things and offering them, as well as yourself, to Heaven, then you will not be accused by Satan on earth but can enter the ideal garden which the Father allows you.

I wish that heeding this you can exert your uttermost for the accomplishment of the mission with which you are entrusted. Let us pray.

Closing prayer

Please read for me

We who have received the calling first, since we, as the same element as the determining body for the creation of the one hyung sang, have been elevated before the will of the dispensation of the whole universe, please allow us to never forget that we must live for the sake of fulfilling the whole purpose. Today, although you have cut us off from our surroundings because we, having entered the public path of dispensation, have not been able to cross over the pass of sacrifice, we on our own accord have despaired, lamented and held grudges.

Beloved Father, when we climb over the pass of the material things and the pass of humanism, even if you are to strike them, please allow us to submit to it! Even if you take away all the things that we have, as long as life remains in us, we should be grateful. Even if you hit our loved ones in our surroundings, as long as there remains life in us, we should live with gratitude. Even if you strike our bodies, as long as we are still alive, we should be able to offer gratitude. Please lead us to be able to carry this out.

We hope to follow the footsteps of the prophets of the past and the ancestors of the past, so please guide us. We know that Abraham, Job and Jesus have also walked the same road. We know that we of today must also pass through this road, so please, Father, do not let it take a long time. Please allow us to make preparations to climb over the pass of resentment that is inescapably approaching us. Father, we pray from the depth of our hearts that you will allow us to become the loyal subjects of Heaven who, even when you scold and strike us, can overcome it with gratitude and build the altar of goodness to elevate the Lord of glory.

Father, please lead us, who have taken charge of the altar, not to despair. Please allow us to become the true sons and daughters who can universally break open the wall that is blocking our path to the holy and the most holy places. Please sanctify us so that we can confidently rise above the crises, even in face of being struck in the path, and so that we can stand before Heaven as valiant soldiers. Father, we hope and wish from the bottom of our hearts that you guide us to become sons and daughters who can climb over the pass of sacrifice that the enemies have placed before us, and lead the family to climb over the pass of family, lead the people to climb over the pass of the people, and, furthermore, lead the world to climb over the pass of the world, and even lead Heaven to climb over it, so that we can confidently appeal to Father to allow us the true life, true peace, true joy, and true glory for eternity.

I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

We Are the Ones Who Must Possess the Key to the Kingdom of Heaven

1957 March 17th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: Matthew 16:13-20

Prayer; Sermon introduction and title

The Purpose of Jesus' Proclamation of Words

Three Kinds of Movement for the Establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven

The Substantial Body of Love and Life That Possesses the Key of Truth

The Mind-Set Needed to Become the Citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven

The Standard for the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven:
Truth, Life and Love

Self-Perfection of Human Beings

Distinguishing the True from the False, and the Way
to Investigate the Truth

Love, Harmony and the Perfection of Human Character

The Heart of True Children Who Attend God

Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven Are People
Who Have Perfected Love, Life and Truth

Closing prayer

Matthew 16:13-20

¹³ When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, “Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?”

¹⁴ So they said, “Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”

¹⁵ He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

¹⁶ Simon Peter answered and said, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

¹⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸ And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. ¹⁹ And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”

²⁰ Then He commanded His disciples that they should tell no one that He was Jesus the Christ. (NKJV Bible)

Please allow the **hyung sang** of Jesus, who appeared representing God, to also appear before the congregation that has gathered here today. Please allow this to be a time when the words of the Lord's commands can be heard through the ears of our hearts and minds. Please allow us to understand that the words Jesus spoke were relevant, not only for his time but also for us at present; they are words that transcend history.

Please allow us to fathom the anguishing heart of Jesus toward Peter. Allow us to fathom as Peter understood the thoughts of Jesus and gave such a reply that he could inherit the whole will of Heaven. Please lead Your sons and daughters who have gathered here also to understand the one who is spreading the words of the Father and to listen to them from a position of deeply sensing the inner situation. Let them fulfill their loyal obligations toward the will.

Please help us realize that at such a time God will hand down to us the whole will and the great feat of resurrection. Moreover, when we voluntarily listen to the words with the realization that the Lord has this heavenly mission, please allow us to fathom the inner heart of the one who is giving the words. Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that You will allow us to understand the meaning of the words for the sake of comprehending the heart of God.

Beloved Father, we earnestly wish and desire that You will allow the words given to us today to make a deep connection with us. Just as Peter testified, "The Lord is the Christ, the son of the living God," you will allow us to look upon the Lord and rejoice and to testify to the Lord. As the people who can become harmonized with the eternal words of the Father, please guide us always to reflect upon ourselves while we are on the path until the moment when we can appear as impeccable ones before the Father, the Holy Spirit and all created things.

Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that You reign over the minds of all the brothers and sisters who have gathered here. We also wish that, in this moment, You can grant comprehensive works of Heaven through which we can receive the one grace and feel the one love with united hearts.

We sincerely hope that You will help us eliminate our conventional concepts. We hope that you, Father of capability, will cause resurrection by embracing us. Lead us to have a repentful and remorseful heart, the heart that seeks to submit before the Father with the offering of our lives. Allow the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listeners to become united.

Please allow us to realize that Satan is at work to divide us who have gathered here. Father, we wish with the utmost sincerity that you guide us to understand that, although the environment of grace dwells on us, Satan is always watching attentively and that the greater the grace, the greater the work of Satan that follows. Please lead us so that none of us will allow Satan.

Father, please protect us so that we will not follow in the footsteps of the resentful ancestors who were dragged away by Satan, who seduced humankind for 6,000 years

to seize them to his side, and become bitter. Please allow us not to repeat our lamentations and, Father, please allow this to be an hour when we provide the protection to prevent our descendants from lamenting.

Father, we hope from the bottom of our hearts that you will allow us to cultivate meekness and humility, and possess the heart that only seeks the grace of forgiveness, divulging everything before Father with the meek heart. We entrust everything in you, wishing that the will of Father be the only thing revealed in this hour, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon I want to give you is "We Are the Ones Who Must Possess the Key to the Kingdom of Heaven." I will speak on this topic today.

The Purpose of Jesus' Proclamation of Words

Human beings on earth have hoped for the Kingdom of Heaven until now. As they were passing through history, human beings have led their lives with the hope that in their own generation the ideology of the heavenly kingdom will be materialized on this earth in every aspect, including environmentally and worldwide. What is more, God has been longing for the realization of the Heavenly Kingdom as He was guiding the dispensation. You must understand that, consequently, the heavenly kingdom that we must build is the hope of God, the center of man's hope and the hope of all things. However, we ourselves must create this Heavenly Kingdom, which is the center of the eternal ideal and the eternal hope, but instead, we are in position to lament over our own selves.

If the Heavenly Kingdom is not a world that excludes God, but is a world centered on God, then we have no choice but to build a relationship with God to create the heavenly kingdom. In addition, if God is also conducting the providence for the sake of realizing the ideal of the Heavenly Kingdom which can harmonize the whole world of creation, then He must build a relationship with human beings. Because the Heavenly Kingdom of hope is far away from us and the world that we live in is a world of sin and hell, even if we ourselves want to build a relationship with God, we do not have a way to do it.

Nonetheless, if we want to create a tie with God and build the Kingdom of Heaven, then the relationship between the heavenly kingdom and us is inseparable. It is not limited to our own generation. It is the eternal bond that transcends time and place. Looking at how human beings are always perceiving this kind of ideology and ideal of the heavenly kingdom, we can understand that the eternal heavenly kingdom that will be materialized, centering on God, is already fatefully tied to us.

What must be the purpose of Jesus Christ's coming to the earth and proclaiming the words while shedding tears for thirty years and walking a path of sorrowful ordeals? First, it was for the sake of having human beings restore the relationship with God and, next, it is for the sake of introducing the Kingdom of Heaven to humankind.

Similarly, when Jesus introduced the Heavenly Kingdom, he did it with the words. In other words, he tried to introduce the Heavenly Kingdom with the truth. Similarly, through Jesus, God bestowed upon humans the words, whose purpose was to build an eternal and unchanging bond between humans and the words and then construct the ideology of the heavenly kingdom on earth. He tried to manifest the truth through Jesus. Consequently, Jesus, who came to forge a relationship between God and man and came to testify to the truth before the people, began to proclaim the words of truth to construct the heavenly kingdom for which God, human beings and all created things hope.

However, although Jesus proclaimed the truth to restore the relations between God and man, because the Israelite people who should have built a relationship with that truth betrayed him, the purpose of Jesus' proclamation of the words could not be realized. Looking at this, we can understand that the genuine words of truth that Jesus proclaimed were not conveyed to the people one hundred percent. You must understand that this is because, when the people at that time betrayed him, Jesus had to introduce the truth through metaphors and symbolism, or as allusions. So, throughout the course of history countless people who live on earth have been seeking the concealed door to the truth by mobilizing abundant knowledge.

Now, when the last days of history arrives there will come a moment when human beings will meet the sacred spirit and truth for which they have been looking. Countless people will be lifted as the true believers of Jesus, and the truth that lay hidden deep inside the heart of Jesus will also be introduced in totality.

Then, you who are seeking heaven, which path have you entered? Until now each external truth and each internal truth has been established from different directions. In this moment, the two truths can become one with the same central focus. Similarly, the dispensation of God centered on the truth has been progressing in step with the development of history.

Three Kinds of Movement for the Establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven

Then, what will happen at the time of the completion of the work of recreation, for which humankind has been longing until now? First, there will emerge one center of the truth tied to the universal karma and has the power to substantialize the ideals of the Kingdom of Heaven for which all creation and humanity hope. If such a center of truth does not appear, then God's entire ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven will not be established.

Then, what kind of movement will rise along with the truth after the movement of truth, galvanized by that center of truth, is set in motion and the truth is found? The movement of life will emerge. That movement of life is the phenomenon of unification centering on life. It will be marked as the center of the heavenly power that can materialize the one Kingdom of Heaven, and it will plunge all things in creation forward toward that kind of world.

Similarly, after the emergence of truth, there will come a movement of life; after the emergence of the unified movement of life, the unified world of love will be realized. Unless this takes place, the Kingdom of Heaven for which we hope cannot be built.

Then, what kind of world is the kingdom of hope that we long for? That world is a place where God can rejoice, a place where Jesus and the Holy Spirit can rejoice and many thousands of faithful believers can also delight. At the same time, it is a place where all things in creation can become harmonized. Accordingly, that place is the world where harmony is achieved centering on love, harmony is achieved centering on life, and harmony is achieved centering on truth. You must understand this.

Therefore, the movement that God induced man to initiate for the sake of building the heavenly kingdom is the movement of the restoration of truth. It was the movement of the restoration of truth through the words. Similarly, the reason that the movement of the restoration of truth must arise through the words is because only through the words is the miraculous work of life realized and only through life can the movement of life emerge.

When Adam and Eve fell, they fell because they disobeyed the commandments. Because they fell by disobeying the words, they lost life, which is the foundation of the words, and the love of God, which is the foundation of life. This is the actual sin that Adam and Eve committed. Thus, if we cannot make the opportunity to universally cleanse the sin that Adam and Eve committed in its entirety, then we cannot obtain the Kingdom of Heaven for which we hope and the ideal garden for which we long.

To accomplish this kind of task, the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit have been at work for a long time. Among this trinity, the Holy Spirit has been working to guide humanity toward the truth. So it is written in the Bible, "When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all truth" (John 16:13). As you can see in her work, the Holy Spirit is in charge of the mission of truth. Jesus, the Holy Son, is in charge of the mission of the champion of life. Therefore, he has said, "I am the way, and the truth and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me" (John 14:6) Jesus came to rectify this will of life.

Then, what are we, ultimately, to seek in our course of finding life through the truth? It is none other than love. We must reach the love of God, to say nothing of the love of the Holy Spirit and Jesus. If we manifest the nature of the Trinity from this perspective, then we can say that the Holy Father is love, the Holy Son is life, and the Holy Spirit is truth.

So, to the question of Jesus, "Who do you think I am," Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the living son of God" (Matt. 16:16). This answer of Peter's refers to the true and existing quality of the nature of Jesus. In other words, it symbolizes that Jesus is one who was anointed with the oil, that he is the living God, and that he is the one existing being who perfected the mind and body. Similarly, looking at the fact that Peter testified to Jesus as the living son of God, we can observe that Peter

understood the internal heart of Jesus, and that he was able to stand on the level that can be linked to the one law. If we are to characterize God, humankind and all things symbolically, then we can describe God as love, man as life, and all things as truth.

The Substantial Body of Love and Life That Possesses the Key of Truth

Then, what must we, who are to seek the truth, do now? More than anything, we must possess the key of truth that can fit inside the heart of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God. If you do not possess this key, then you cannot perfect your physical self. Moreover, you cannot create a bond with the Holy Spirit, the divine of truth.

What has been the purpose of the people of faith seeking the truth until now? It was to find the key of truth. If there is someone who can possess this truth, if he understands this truth, then the love of God will automatically enter this person. Moreover, if anyone among us is in a position to inject the love and life of God centering on the truth of God, then all things will not be able to make a relationship with God without going through that person.

So, if anyone stands in the center of truth that can connect with God, true life that can connect with God, and true love that can connect with God, then that person is the center of hope of all things in creation and the core of God's hope. All things will not move away from that central person.

To speak about the truth of God from that standard, he can testify to the life of God that possesses a substantial body, can manifest the love of God that possesses a substantial body, and can manifest the truth of God that has a substantial body. In this sense, Jesus has spoken, "I am the way, truth and life."

God has been working to find one central person who can realize the Kingdom of Heaven that He desires. So, the person whom God will establish on earth will first receive the truth, life and love of God. Next, he will stand as the substantial body of love, life and truth. Similarly, God has been working throughout a long history to establish one person who has perfected the standard of man centered on the love, truth and life of God.

If you cannot receive that central person who appears on behalf of God as a substantial body whose mind and body are united, then you will have nothing to do with the Kingdom of Heaven that God is trying to establish. Moreover, you must understand that there is no way to build the Kingdom of Heaven desired by humanity of the earth and all created things.

Today, we live in the difficult time of confusion when it seems that there are countless truth, countless lives and countless love, in other words, a time when this seems like that and that seems like this, when it is difficult to distinguish good from evil. This being the case, what should we who live in this kind of age do?

Now, the time has come when you must manifest yourselves before all the created things. Before manifesting yourselves, you cannot restore your original nature and nurture it. If there are evil elements in your minds, then, since this is the time to

bear the fruits, you must bring out the evil elements as they are and uproot them. When you do that, you will connect with a new foundation, from that moment on. If there are good elements, you must use them to build a relationship with God and pursue those good elements more for the sake of nurturing your original nature. To achieve this, you must make an excruciating effort.

However, the more time nears the last days, the more things we human beings will want to seek. In other words, we will want to know everything about the earth and to possess these things and put them in action. Such desires increase because the human intelligence is developing and because human rational and wisdom are improving.

At such a time, we must, first, learn to appreciate all human beings. Next, with the mind of original nature, with your own effort you must become the precious substantial body that cannot be traded with anything on the earth, and by reciprocating with all things bring self-satisfaction. Only those who possess such a mind can be called the resurrected people for whom Jesus wished, and the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven.

The Mind-Set Needed to Become the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven

We who are in the last days, for us who face the day of the judgment, the problem is not the accomplishment, glory or ideals that we have, but seeking the true self, centering on the mind. When the time comes, the internal truth will surely reveal itself, and the internal life and love will manifest on this earth without fail.

Human beings, until now, have been ignorant, unable to distinguish the truth, true life and true love. Because they do not have any other solution, they try to proceed based on their understanding, try to feel things with the senses of life they possess, and to figure things out with the love that they possess, but they have not been successful in making the distinction. Similarly, when truth, life and love appear on earth in the last days, human beings will repeat the same thing. With such methods, the distinction cannot be made. Before you strive to understand the earth, world and universe that you do not know, you must first struggle to fathom your original natures that you have failed to see.

Consequently, you who are in the last days must pour oil on your head and enter the secret chamber to sever all worldly connections and relationships. Based on your heart, you must build a relationship with God. Having made the final resolution on life and death, you must become the children of God who can light the candle of truth and with the most sincere heart say, "I have established, as the eternal center of life, center of truth, and center of love, all these things that cause the continual progress of love." Without doing this, there is no way for Heaven to make a relationship with us first. This is due to the way of the laws of the universe.

As for the flow of electricity, many of you might think that it flows from the positive end to the negative end, but in reality, it flows from the negative end to the positive end. Because of the way that the principles of the universe are, all things are created to seek God and make a relationship with God. Accordingly, in regards to

the severed relationship between God and man, God cannot make the connection from His side first. So, God stands in the position where He has to make a detour and push us from behind.

Although Jesus and the Holy Spirit are at work, they cannot come in front of you and lead you from the front. Because their love is pushing from behind, you must receive that love. Because this is invisible, human beings are not clearly aware of it.

Now the time is approaching the last days, but even when the last days are near, your hearts must not become anxious. At that time, no matter how great your living conditions are and no matter how luxurious and proud a life you might be boasting before the world, you must understand that the agony in heart will increase proportionally.

Then, what must we do in this moment when the last days are approaching? When the center of the whole universe appears, you must make preparations in your hearts to receive him. In other words, you must be able to attend Christ, who is the center and the base of the universe, in your hearts.

If you serve Christ substantially in your hearts, then the feelings that you feel within Christ will become the eternal pillar of life, the eternal bedrock of truth, and the eternal base on which you can lift up the signal fire of love. The center of truth is in no other place than inside our hearts.

Is there anyone among you who wants to possess the heart of the Lord? If you are determined to abandon, in one second, your position of which you have been in charge for ten years, and abandon, in one second, all the accomplishments you have spent your lifetime working for, then, in the last days, you can escape the fearful judgment.

Our teacher also does not reside in other place. Heaven does not dwell in other place. Our mind is the teacher of the truth. You must understand that our minds are closer than Jesus.

Although we might not possess anything, when we possess the truth that represents all things in the universe and the historical tradition and live our lives according to that truth, then God will dwell in our minds and rejoice. We will also be delighted, so we must strive heartistically to possess that truth. Unless we do that, we cannot serve God. If you relate to all things from the position of God, then you will enter the realm in which you can feel and experience all the universal life, truth and love.

When you feel this reality, then you will understand the fundamental content of the truth in that realm, understand the content of life, and feel the ideal stimulation of love. What is more, when we receive the gospel that Jesus proclaimed, the truth that Jesus taught, and the life element of Jesus and firmly establish them as the eternal root of our minds, then no matter what kind of universal, evil element infiltrates us, we can chase it out. If you can do that, lamentation and agony will no longer be problems for us. Moreover, even if lamentation and agony remain within us, we can easily overcome them.

The Standard for the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven: Truth, Life and Love

There is nothing on the earth that can push out the life and love of God. Moreover, the closer we come to the truth, the more we are intoxicated in the truth, the more that truth will become the center which cannot be snatched from us. Even if the earth is put through confusion many thousand times, even if the universe is destroyed, those who have firmly established that center in their minds will never change and never be affected.

However, if you have not made the preparations in your minds to receive that center, then no matter how great a truth appears before you, you will not be able to recognize it. Even if true life appears, you will not recognize it; even if true love appears, you will not recognize it. From this point of view, we can understand that, if Christianity today wants to find the truth, true life and true love, it must abandon itself till the end and become a religion that establishes the center of the mind that none can take away from them.

Until now, people thought that the earth was expanding because new continents have been discovered, but on contrary, it is shrinking every day. In other words, when civilization was not yet developed, the world seemed to be a vast place, but as history progresses and civilization develops the world seems to be increasingly narrower place. When we consider this, we can understand that the ideal world that will be realized through the works of the truth will be the universal era when everything will have a direct relationship with each of us. Consequently, the standard for the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven must be materialized in your minds; in other words, the life and love of the Kingdom of Heaven must bear fruit in yourself.

Because truth, life and love are like one family, love and life must follow truth, and life and truth must also follow love. The same thing is true for life; there, love and truth must also follow.

Why are truth, life and love connected in that way? As you know, in order for one being to exist, centering on that being, there has to be above and below, front and back, and left and right. Anything that exists cannot liberate itself from these three realms. This is the basic structure of existence. Although these three things come together to form one united shape, if the force moves in the opposite direction, then forces that are different from the original ones will appear.

Accordingly, although God is originally a being of love, life and truth, after the fall when human being could not form the balanced triangular structure of love, life and truth, God could not exercise His powers. You must understand this. However, by choosing Abraham and connecting the three points into one, in other words as the three points line up in the straight line to the left and the right, the base on which God can dwell was created. Moreover, when Jesus and the Holy Spirit appear in the place of love, life and truth, that base secured its sense of direction and became closer to the whole earth. To put it another way, when they were lined up in a straight line, there was a long distance between them, but when that line is curved the distance is shortened. In this sense, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are acting as the bridge that connect God and man.

What is the good news in the movement for the restoration of the Kingdom of Heaven? It is the fact that human beings who could not directly receive the grace of God can do so by the virtue of Jesus' coming, which caused the relationship between God and man on a straight line to curve and bridge the distance between. Moreover, Jesus allowed us to possess substantial content based on which God can operate. He made it possible for human beings to become one with God and become the external body of operation. Jesus is the one who came to do this work.

When we think about this, for the human beings who must look upon the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven from afar, the love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit that is present nearby, in the front, back, left, and right, is surely the universal gospel. When someone grabs hold of the most valuable force in the universe, by the principles of the universe, the power of life that connects with the power of the universe will reach that person. This being the case, that person will develop in four directions as a being of life, and can feel the love that connects the four directions. Love brings harmony to things and causes actions that form unified bodies.

Self-Perfection of Human Beings

Consequently, although until now we have been gazing from afar at the Holy Spirit who appeared as the deity of truth, Jesus who appeared as the deity of life, and God who exists as the deity of love, from now on, we must attend them in our hearts. Then, how can we serve the Holy Spirit, Jesus and God in our hearts? This is the problem.

To invite God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit into your hearts, you must abandon selfish obstinacy centered on yourselves. Until now, you have had a frequent tendency to be stubborn for selfish reasons. This is your enemy. The time has come when you must repent for this. Until today, human beings thought that they had many enemies, but the greatest enemy is your self, and the members of your family.

We must walk the remaining fateful path no matter what, so we must pass through the environment based on ourselves, and then, surpassing the nation and the world, we must connect with the Kingdom of Heaven. If we cannot complete this path while we are alive, we must continue after we die; our fate is to continue even if it takes many millions of years.

Can we escape from this fate? We must fulfill our responsibilities on this earth. Moreover, are there any elements of evil, jealousy and envy remaining in you? If such things remain in you, then there is no way for you to cleanse your sins and escape that kind of fate.

Then, what did Jesus do during the thirty years of his life? Jesus Christ grew up in the household of a carpenter, and with a humble appearance, he led a quiet life of reticence. What fight did he carry on? Although Jesus helped Joseph in Mary's family and carried on a fight in his life to sustain the livelihood of that family, in no way was this a fight for livelihood, but it was a fight to perfect himself in the internal sphere. Even when you read the gospel of John, you can see that Jesus lived not for the human will but for the will of God.

Do you possess the weapons that can block the enemy satans who are invading you as you try to resurrect yourselves now? This is an important task for you. However, you cannot block these satans by yourselves. Because you are powerless, you are always in danger.

Through what means can you prevent the invasion of Satan now? You can prevent the invasion of the enemy through Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are not only helping you, but they are also longing for you to stand on your own. In this way, Jesus and the Holy Spirit wish that heaven and earth were connected through you, but they are lamenting because human beings of today have not been able to accomplish this.

When all things become united, the whole universe can forge relationships front and back, left and right, and up and down, centering on human beings, and by virtue of human beings they can be liberated. However, because human beings cannot fulfill this task, the grief of heaven has been filling the whole heaven and earth until now. If there is something that you must feel, it is this grief and bitterness of heaven. What is more, to resolve this resentment, you must battle with sin.

The time when everything must be abandoned will come, and that time is the last days. In that last days, how would the will of God appear, and where will the truth, love and life of God appear? That place is the hope of all humanity and the center that they must seek. Therefore, if you do not know that place, you must rectify your mind and purify it, you must make the preparations. If you make such preparations, then even if you are not trying to go there, one day you can go there naturally.

Will you be able to distinguish true things from false things? At that time, even God cannot teach you true from false. After God reveals that something is true, He must also say that it is false. Accordingly, human beings must make the distinction by themselves, and human beings must make the determination and seek it on their own. Consequently, you must learn the meaning behind the story in the Bible that draws from the example of how only five wise virgins out of the ten who prepared the lantern light could receive the lord.

If you have not been able to make such preparations in your hearts, then when the center of truth appears on this earth and commands you to abandon everything, you will not be able to leave everything behind except for your true heart. Heaven will come based on this kind of foundation where the one center is securely established.

Distinguishing the True from the False, and the Way to Investigate the Truth

To find the truth, you cannot listen to any person's words. You must only listen to the words of truth. What words then are the words of truth? If there are some words that provoke natural repentance no matter who listens, words that unconsciously draw people, and words that cannot be erased no matter how hard one tries to erase them, then those words must be the very words of truth. They are the words of truth that penetrate through the principles of the universe.

When you listen to the words of Jesus, you should be able to believe in them as the truth that represents the universal principles and cherish them deep in your hearts. This is because those words are words of life to you. When you listen to the words, at times you might take them as words of life and at other times you might feel that there is no way you can believe in them. In the last days, you should be able to relate with the center of the universal truth, the universal life and the universal love with your original mind. That complete center is none other than Jesus himself.

If there is one nucleus, there always is some existing being that circulates around it. The same thing takes place in the relationship between God and human beings, as in electrons circling the protons. Because our human minds, which are like electrons, are operating in relationship with the nucleus of God's mind, which is like protons, God can carry on the dispensation of restoration toward human beings.

When we consider this, even if we were to go seeking the words of truth alone, we could feel the life of God active in the place to which we go and we can feel the love of God working in harmony there. Similarly, the path through which we pass by the road of truth and pursue the life and love of God is the path through which we can become valuable selves.

Truth is equipped with the eternal and unchanging center. Then, how are we going to distinguish good and evil in this evil world as we go seeking the truth? You must always forsake the self-centered mind and always descend to lower positions. Even in the Bible it is written that those who seek to rise must go down of their own accord.

The original nature of human beings is spiritual. Consequently, when you go to the spirit world, you will feel to your bones even more that this original nature of God is designed to live for the sake of others. Yet, why is it that human beings try to live for their own sake in regard to everything in life? That is because all human beings have a connection with the archangel who violated the universal principles, in other words, it is because they have a lineage relationship with Satan. Consequently, we have lost the original character of God, and the satanic character that is not following the will has come to dominate us. Nonetheless, we must face every affair with a humble attitude. If someone of more immature character tries to dominate someone whose character is as lofty as the sky, then the former will be destroyed. He will lose even the things he possesses. So it is written in the Bible that in the last days, that which belongs to one who does not have much will be taken away and given to those who have a lot.

The last days is the time when arrogant people will increase and people who have a self-centered world perspective will increase. Before true things appear, false things will come. In the fallen world, the historical reality has been that false things appear first in the form of true things. Moreover, before the appearance of the truth centered on the universal, unified ideology, many forms of false truths that confuse the world will emerge in great number. Before the emergence of the unifying movement of life, many forms of false movements of life will unfold; before the rise of the movement of true love, the movement of false love will unfold.

When we examine the flow of philosophy that emerged in history, rational philosophy came before the philosophy of life. In the future, the philosophy of love must also emerge. Then, what is the standard of the philosophy of love? Is it man or truth? Human beings will agonize over this kind of question.

However, even if we do not understand this kind of philosophy, if we can be pulled by the original mind and the **saeng shim** and become deeply concerned about other people's situations, then we can love anyone and be able to become in tune with that person's heart. Therefore, you must become people who can understand the situation of others, despite whether that person is an evil person or a good person.

Love, Harmony and the Perfection of Human Character

God is someone who understands well the internal situation of all people. Consequently, He forgives even evil people. You must understand this. If you also reach this kind of internal heartistic standard, then you can also become close with all people. In other words, even if someone is a wicked person, when that person's situation is revealed to your heart, you can understand that person.

In order for us to resemble all the aspects of God's character, our mind and body must be able to be in harmony with anyone on this earth. If there are even just a few people who cannot harmonize with us, there will be no way that we can hide from the accusation of heaven and earth.

Then, what kind of person was Jesus Christ? He was the one who came to this earth, to this evil world, as yeast. What is yeast? You probably know a lot just from the stories in the Bible, but yeast is a material that mixes and harmonizes different things to transform them. What is meant here, when it says that Jesus came as yeast, is that he came with the mission to transform people with fallen nature into people with original nature.

If the hearts that we possess cannot harmonize with other people, we must train our minds to be able to move our minds to adjust them to other people one hundred percent. Unless we do that, Satan will place you on the stage for judgment and accuse you, "You so and so, don't you have this condition of inadequacy?"

Until we reach this purpose, we cannot fully enjoy our freedom and cannot realize any other wishes. Consequently, human beings have been longing for the moment when, by having cleansed their fallen nature and offered all they have, they can attain the original character of love and elements of goodness that are connected to all things in the universe and, becoming one with the heart of God, immediately put into operation the elements of love and goodness within the will. In other words, they have been longing to become perfect in character before the one truth by perfecting the ideals of love in their lives.

Although people today often want to govern over this vast and great universe, this is causing their own destruction. Consequently, from long time ago I have been cherishing, as my motto in life, the phrase, "perfect self-dominion before seeking the dominion over the universe."

In truth, for Christians, this motto is more important than anything else. When there is a believer who has nurtured the character to govern over the universe based on this content, in other words, when he can obtain the ability to govern over the universe, the shortcut through which God can step and jump over will finally be laid down. When such a standard is completed, one can finally say that he has the original value of creation. Therefore, Jesus spoke, "What good would it be if you win the whole universe but lose your soul?" You must never forget that today is the historical moment when the true person who possesses this kind of value must emerge.

You should not think that you can do this or that because someone else is doing the same, but you should set the condition that surpasses Jesus. Moreover, even if you have all powers of heaven and earth, you should be able to forsake them all at once for the sake of the will. On the surface it might appear that you are throwing them away, but in reality, you will win everything back; in addition, you can obtain something even greater.

The enemies that are infiltrating us are trying to prevent us from understanding the truth and are blocking our path toward life and love. Such enemies do not exist anywhere other than your own self. Accordingly, no matter what unfortunate things take place, before you blame other people, you should think that it happened because of your own mistake and try to take responsibility for it by yourself.

If there is cause for lamentation, you should try to resolve it on your own, and you should also have the mind-set to alleviate the grief of your family and nation. If there are even just three million out of the thirty million citizens who take national tribulations as their own matter and shed tears, then our country will survive.

We could say that the reason that the nation has become like this is our responsibility and the reason that the whole world has become like this is our responsibility. We must feel ashamed before God who has hoped that Christians who believe in Jesus would number more than ten billion to eventually convert humanity to Christianity. You must understand on your own that we are in the position to fulfill the wishes of God.

The Heart of True Children Who Attend God

Moreover, although God created all things in the universe, because they have not become perfect, He bears grief and bitterness in His heart, and He is not able to receive glory from them. Therefore, you must become the true children of God who have perfected their characters and can serve God.

Only after experiencing the sorrowful universal heart of God, will you become the shepherd and the flock of sheep who can bow down your heads before Him. If such a shepherd and flock of sheep emerge on the earth, centering on them, a new history based on the universal principles will unfold. Moreover, through them the movement of truth that represents the universal principles, the movement of life that represents the universal principles, and the movement of God's love that represents the universal principles will take place.

Today, such movement of truth must emerge among our Korean people. When we go forward with such a heartistic standard, God will not ignore us. After leading this kind of life, you should strive hard to discover your own character and value through others.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit have walked such a path on behalf of humanity. Therefore, we must become true believers who live by following the example of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Otherwise, you will bear evil fruits and become unable to sever the relationship with Satan or perfect our character, and God cannot elevate you as true children.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Jesus was a miserable person. He was more unfortunate than anyone else on this earth. Although he came to the earth as the prince of the Kingdom of Heaven, he suffered through the conspiracy and wounds inflicted by the unfaithful Jewish people; in the end, they hung him on the cross. When you reflect on this reality, your minds and bodies cannot be at ease. If you do not feel in your minds and bodies such sorrow of Jesus, then you cannot claim to believe in Jesus.

If you understand the mournful situation of God, then even if you shed tears for millions of years, it will not be enough. Moreover, if you feel the anguishing heart of God for losing Jesus, even if you shed tears for the rest of your life, you will not be able to reach the heart of God. This is how much we owe a debt of heart to God.

There are many shameless people who owe such a debt of heart and make mistakes but still think, "He will forgive because He is our father." God will forgive and embrace even this kind of person, but, on the other hand, He will feel great pain. Thus, before you ask for forgiveness for your mistakes, you must feel shame and be awestricken.

If you truly feel the suffering heart of God, then God will forget His pain and receive you with tears. Moreover, although you are seeking the path of universal principles, the path of truth with hope, God is concerned about you. The blessing of God's love and life will befall you. If you have been able to lead this kind of life, you should be concerned about yourself.

Ladies and gentlemen, do not hold grudges against your brothers and fellow citizens. Do not hold grudges against the world and God. If you want to blame someone, you should blame yourself. You must understand that before you blame others, before you blame God, you should blame yourself.

Jesus who possesses this kind of heart passed through the thirty years of life of tribulation and bore the cross on the hill of Golgotha. Even under such circumstances, he never held grudges against God. Without many words, he passed away with the heart concerned about his own responsibility to fulfill the will of God. This is why God resurrected Jesus. Such heart cannot be found anywhere in the satanic world. With the heart of highest realm that one cannot even dream of in the satanic world, Jesus became the center of this world.

The same thing holds true for you. During your life of faith, you must become better than anyone in the satanic world; it will not do to be on a par with them. When

comparing the internal heart and the nature of heart, you must attain the high and complete heart that they cannot even dare to reach. Based on this condition, you can enter the realm of resurrection.

Even when crossing the pass of death, Jesus did not worry about himself but was concerned about his responsibility; in the same way, you must not desperately beseech to enter heaven, but step forward zealously to bear the universal responsibility that remains unfulfilled.

Because Jesus not only prayed for the people on the cross and had the determination to fulfill the responsibility even after his death, but also transcended death to show concern for God's will, God could resurrect Jesus. Therefore, Satan could not dare to accuse the resurrected Jesus. When you become the person of character who has the same internal value as Jesus, Satan cannot accuse you.

Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven Are People Who Have Perfected Love, Life and Truth

When you become such a person, then as the center of the universal truth appears, you will naturally become one with that center of truth. Moreover, just as light shines everywhere without making a distinction between a bright place and a dark place, the light of truth will also everywhere in the world.

You today might understand your personal responsibility and your responsibilities in the environment in which you live, but you are not aware of the responsibility on the society, nation and world level. Moreover, you do not even know that you have a mission on the world level.

Then, why is it that the people who have received a mission and responsibility from Heaven have failed to become one? They have tried to relate with the universal principles centering on themselves. Therefore, you should be able to harmonize with all people at the core by abiding by the laws of the universe with a meek and humble heart and by walking the path of the will, the path that will make God happy, while you are providing inspiration for yourself. If you can stand in the position where you can harmonize with, not only God, but also, all people and be equipped with the elements of original nature that can be absorbed by all people, then you will be able to liberate yourself from all concepts of the past and reach the truth.

Among the original natures of human beings, there are love, life and the truth of God. Therefore, at the appearance of the central person who has the internal and external forms of love, life and truth that correspond to your own love and truth, then you will automatically become united with that person. The reason is that human beings are created in reciprocity.

Only when you nurture minds and body that are following the eternal, unchanging and unique ideology will you be able to transcend yourself to forge a relationship with the universe. The reason is that you yourselves are also created so you can respond in reciprocity to the ideology of creation and become delighted.

So, when we realize the environment in which we can say, "thank you," in other words, when we can realize the ideal world centering on ourselves, our joy will be heaven's joy, heaven's joy will be our joy, and for eternity the relationship of give and take with God will be established. Unless you become the center of such eternal and unchanging love, life and truth, as well as become the son of God to sing a song on behalf of the whole, there is no way you can materialize the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that can dominate the universe through you.

However, if you become that kind of person, what will happen as a result? First, you could relate with God from the same position that you have been relating with Jesus; second, you could love members from the position of Jesus and the Holy Spirit; third, in the same way that God has loved Jesus, you could love others and be loved by them.

Furthermore, when you become the person of truth, life and love, you can think and act on behalf of God. When you become such a person, just as there are above and below for any one individual, the universe, world, nation, society and family composed of above and below will automatically become connected centering on you.

When you become the central figure of this kind of truth, life and love, you could forgive even the people whom you thought were evil. You could feel that all the elderly people are like your parents. You could consider everyone of a similar age group as your brothers and all who are younger than you as your children. In other words, if you become the person who can act in place of the ideology of the universal Kingdom of Heaven to unfold the movement of love, life and truth, then the world of peace will be built on this earth. Therefore, your own parents are not the only parents, your own brothers are not your brothers, and your own children are not your children.

When you become the person of character who can regard all people as your parents, brothers and children, when you look upon the many people who are suffering in the world of death, you will not be able to relate with them without tears. When you look upon the brothers or people of a young age, you will feel a sense of responsibility to save them, and with tears you will make an effort to carry it out. If you truly become this kind of person, then the Kingdom of Heaven will be constructed on this earth centering on you.

Prayer

Please read for me

I worry that not all the content of the bitter 6,000 years and the internal situations of Father has been conveyed to them, so, Father, please embrace them in your bosom so that they can realize everything! If there is something that they do learn in their hearts, please allow them to be responsible for that until the end.

Father, while we feel the gravity of the responsibility of the person who is giving, at the same time we also realize that the responsibility of the person who is receiving is just as great, and we learn that the responsibility of the receiver is greater than that of the giver. Although giving takes place in one moment, we know that

receiving must take place in consideration of eternity. Please allow us to be able to safeguard for eternity that which we have received from heaven at that one time. Please allow us to preserve for eternity the life that we received at that one time, and please allow us to be able to preserve for eternity the love that we received at that one time. We also wish and hope earnestly that you guide us to understand that only when we can do this can we become true children of God.

We have heard many words and we have received many graces of life and love in the past, but because our minds are empty in this hour, please fill our empty minds. We repent in this moment for having betrayed Heaven many times until now, so, Father, we humbly appeal for Your forgiveness.

This having been fulfilled, please let us become the children who can find the key of truth and the key of life and love, with which we can open the remaining door of the universal truth, life and love, and in doing so alleviate the internal sufferings of God, who is the center of the universe. Father, we earnestly request and desire that we can go forward until we reach the position of the true children in whom you can confide.

Hoping that you will separate all that remain, make up for all the inadequacies and guide us until the complete realization of the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, we prayed all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

‘Sung Sang’ and ‘Hyung Sang’ are Korean terms which can be roughly translated as *‘Internal Character’* and *‘External Form’*

Saeng Shim: A composite of two Chinese characters, *saeng* 生 meaning life and *shim* 心 meaning heart-mind

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Untie the Knot

1957 March 24th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Matthew 18:15-20](#)

[Sermon](#)

[Matthew 18:15-20](#)

¹⁵ “Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. ¹⁶ But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that ‘by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.’ ¹⁷ And if he refuses to hear them, tell *it* to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

¹⁸ “Assuredly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

¹⁹ “Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them.” (NKJV Bible)

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Please read for me](#)

God's love operates in places where there is harmony. Even in yourself, God's love operates on top of the place where the body joins in harmony centering on the mind. Going one step further, God's love operates at the place where families, nations, the world and Heaven come together in harmony.

If all created things had set the standard of goodness by which they could rejoice for eternity in harmony centering on God's love, there would not have been any walls between things. Even in the human world, because they could not become united centering on God's love, the minds and bodies of individuals could not be in harmony. Furthermore, among neighbors or clansmen, different people could not come together in harmony. Nations, the world and Heaven could not become one.

The purpose of God's dispensation of restoration is to establish one person who can bring harmony to this world of creation that is in discord. Centering on that person the scope of love should expand to dismantle the barriers that stand between individuals, families, nations, the world and heaven.

The purpose of the dispensational history of restoration is finding this one person who can bring harmony to all things. Jesus was the person who came as the realization of the history of restoration, or as the standard and center of love before all things. His purpose was to resolve all that had been entangled in heaven and earth.

Therefore, humanity can only remove the faults of the original sin caused by the fall, in other words, the conditions of the fall, through Jesus Christ. The reason is that although man has to eliminate the condition of the fall by himself, since he is the one who set the condition on earth, fallen man by himself cannot resolve it. It can only be removed through the Messiah.

Human beings should have become one with Jesus to eliminate the grief and resentment that have saturated heaven and earth because of Adam and return joy before Heaven. Because they killed Jesus, that will could not bear fruit on earth, but still remains unfulfilled. Even after his death until today, Jesus has been trying to resolve the situation through you. He has been working for 2,000 years with an unchanging heart.

You must realize that every move you make, you who are the hope of Jesus, must never be centered on you, but on the movements of the historical being of culmination, who must bring resolution to the ordeals of Heaven, which have been accumulating for 6,000 years. As this kind of being, you must understand that the infinite grief of the prophets and sages, of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God are entangled before you. The hope of Jesus who represents the bitterness of God from the 4,000-year history prior to his advent and the hope of the Holy Spirit throughout the 2,000 years since Jesus' death are also entangled.

Therefore, your one body must as an individual dismantle all the barriers of grief that stand between brothers, nations, the world and heaven. Otherwise, the historical grief that is pent up in Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God can never be removed, and God cannot love or rejoice through you. You must make a firm determination to take on this great historical mission in your one generation and accomplish it during your life. Going one step further, you must be determined to complete the mission that you have taken on before Heaven, even by working through your descendants.

Jesus was the person who taught the way to resolve the situations that are deeply rooted in heaven and earth. Understanding that he was the one who must eliminate God's grief of 4,000 years, Jesus spent his whole life in desperate anxiety in his attempt to bring resolution to those deeply-rooted situations. Not only that, Jesus' life was not centered on himself; it was a life that focused only on solving all kinds of situations that came into being because of Adam.

Jesus has carried on the mission of restoring the fall of man. At the same time, he has carried on the mission of restoring even Satan to the original position from which he fell. This was because he knew that since Satan committed sin on earth, he must also be restored on earth.

Although human beings fell because of their own mistake, God is still trying to raise them up as the children who can receive His love again. Moreover, the day of judgment is not the day that the criminals who do not believe in the faith are thrown into prisons. It is the day when even the sinners, who are the causes of the grief of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, are restored to Heaven's side. This is the dispensation of God and the task that remains for the new era.

You must take charge of this entire mission with Jesus. To do that, you must feel the heart of Jesus, who alone took on God's lament of the 4,000 years during his life. You must feel the anxious heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit which has continued for the 2,000 years since the resurrection until today.

If you, who have taken responsibility to conclude the 6,000-year history, cannot exert yourself more than Jesus, the prophets and sages, then you will never be able to secure your original position on which you deserve to stand. Since God has spent 4,000 years finding one person, Jesus, and spent 2,000 years finding one bride, in order for you to find yourself, you must emerge while possessing in entirety the circumstances of the ordeals of God, who has lived 6,000 years governed by tremendous sorrow.

Similarly, to find and establish yourself, you must fight. In your battle, you must first fight with yourself. Jesus struck himself before he struck Satan. By doing so, he could strike even Satan. We must also strike ourselves before we strike Satan, and then fight with Satan.

To walk through the course of these ordeals and agony, you need some comrade who can recognize you even if everyone abandons you. You should understand that when Jesus was passing through the crucial moment on the cross, although humanity abandoned Jesus, God and the Holy Spirit were in the position to recognize him. Even when he faced the fate of being abandoned by God, the Holy Spirit was in the position to recognize him. There will come a time when God will also pretend not to know you, so at that moment, you need some comrade who can act in the role of the Holy Spirit.

When humanity abandons you, you need some person who can act in the place of God, so you must learn to attend that kind of person. Consequently, Jesus said that when two people join their hearts to pray, the Father in Heaven will bring it to pass.

In the same way that God entrusted the mission to Jesus, rest assured that you must also relieve Jesus and the Holy Spirit by taking on the responsibility for the will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. In order for God to become your Father and for Jesus and the Holy Spirit to become yours, you must take charge of the anxious situation they face and become the champion who is entrusted with the mission of Heaven.

You must make them rest assured. It is difficult just to bear the burden of our brother and relieve his worries. How much more difficult is it to bear the burdens of God?

However, Heaven has been hoping for such champions to establish them on earth, and Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been waiting. All created things hoped for this. Therefore, wherever there are two of these champions who unite their hearts in prayer, God cannot but be present. The more of these champions there are, the more that people can inherit the great mission of Heaven. In the last days, it will become the center of blessing for the whole world.

In this time of intersection, the last days, you must all become the champions of goodness to exterminate evil and filter out goodness, so that Satan can overcome the position of tying the knot and untie it. God can then take the position of knotting in order to lay the central foundation that can represent the will of God. Then, since it was God who tied the knot, there is no one who can untie it. Furthermore, you can represent the universe as the true sons and daughters of Heaven for limitless eternity.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

The Lord Is My Good Shepherd

1957 March 24th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: Matthew 25:29-46

Prayer; Sermon introduction and title

Jesus Who Came as the Center of Love, Life and Hope

The Value of the Tribulations That Jesus Suffered

Believers Who Should Attend Jesus

Human Beings Who must Connect with the Love, Life and Hope of God

Prayer

Matthew 25:29-46

²⁹ ‘For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. ³⁰ And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

³¹ “When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. ³² All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats. ³³ And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’

³⁷ “Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You*, or thirsty and give *You* drink? ³⁸ When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You*? ³⁹ Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ ⁴⁰ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these My brethren, you did *it* to Me.’

⁴¹ “Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴² for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’

⁴⁴ “Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?’ ⁴⁵ Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.’ ⁴⁶ And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Please allow the countless lives which You created to emanate the light of revival based on the words of Your commandment. Please allow shields of eternal victory to be raised high above the heads of the soldiers who have responded to Your call sending them out and are marching toward the battleground.

We who are living on this rugged and chaotic land, this land through which streams of sin and death are flowing, this land on which those who possess the true heart of Heaven cannot make a move forward without putting their lives on the line, we have come before the Father despite the wounds inflicted on us during the past week. Father of compassion! Please extend to us Your hands of patronage, and comfort us with Your hands of love.

Father! These are the children You have been seeking. We earnestly wish that You divulge before them, during this hour, the circumstances that have penetrated deeply into Your heart, and that You will command us. We, who are unworthy, wish to bring out all that we have according to Your commanding words and offer ourselves as sacrifice of redemption. My Father, please do not abandon this hour but forgive us. Please protect them directly, guide them, raise them and purify them.

Beloved Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that we can radiate the light of life on behalf of all faithful believers who have died while striving hard to leave this dark world and go toward Heaven. We pray You will allow us to penetrate through the tomb of sin.

Today is a holy day, a day that You founded to bless all people. When we realize that even in this hour there are many in this lonesome group of people, this pitiful group of people who are lamenting and prostrating themselves before the Father because they do not have any way out, we feel that the Father must open the way that they can walk and set the standard for their actions.

We have come to realize that Your hands of counsel must expand their influence in this nation. We believe that the heavenly passion of the Father must reach every one. Beloved Father, we pray earnestly that You will first entrust the sons and daughters who are attending here with the entire mission in the last days. Allow them to enlighten the thirty million people who are groping in the darkness and even to awaken the miserable foreigners who are being washed away by the waves of death.

We understand that no matter how great the will and the human beings established, no matter how great the purpose they are pursuing, if Heaven does not move, then nothing can be realized. We know that the institutions and the formalities of man will fade away in front of the stage of judgment in the last days. Only the sincere heart fixed on the universal principles, devotion and fidelity can allow us to pass

judgment and usher in the day when we can enter Father's bosom and receive praise and glory. So, Father, I entreat you, from the depth of my heart, to let these members become the loyal sons and daughters whose heart is soaked in loyalty and fidelity, so they can pass the judgment of the Father and be remembered in your internal heart.

We have fallen prostrate before you hoping for the promised words and the granted grace to fall upon us. So, beloved Father, we earnestly wish that your works will manifest themselves during this hour, that the Father's work of inspiration that penetrates internally and externally will cause an explosion in the hearts of these sons and daughters who must proceed through the course of conflict this year, so that elements of sin can be quelled and they can ascend as the substantial manifestation of goodness.

Now we have gathered the previously disorderly heart and are showing you the scars of our wounds and offer them to you as they are, so please hold us with your hands of compassion, rub on the aromatic oil of victory, and wrap them up. We have entrusted this hour to you, hoping that you will govern over this hour so that it will not become a time when Satan invades us, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Please read for me](#)

The title of the sermon on which I would like to reflect is "The Lord Is My Good Shepherd." I will speak briefly on this topic.

Because of the fall, human beings do not have the master they should serve. Moreover, even all things have lost their master.

Today between all the human ideologies and assertions, there is not even one that originated from the true master. Because human beings are in such a state of imperfection, they are trying to escape from it, are seeking perfect things, and are trying to flee from unrest to find peace.

[Jesus Who Came as the Center of Love, Life and Hope](#)

Human beings lost the master of life, love and hope because of the fall. Originally, the purpose for which God created human beings was to live, centering on eternal life, in the garden of eternal love while singing eternal ideals. However, because everything was lost due to man's fall, God has been exerting Himself over a long period of history in an attempt to claim and return all these to man.

Moreover, every human being is subject to the fate of making the body that does not obey the mind to follow the mind and persist until he or she becomes the owner of a true mind. However, this does not take place naturally. One must be determined to confront death and pass through tribulations and conflict.

How then should you penetrate through this fateful path blocked on the universal level in this way? This fateful path is the pass of bitterness that human beings have been anxious over because they have not been able to cross over it, in other words, they cannot go seeking the master of goodness, love and ideals. Consequently, for

6,000 years, centering on the ideal to rejoice and live with original human beings, this master, God, has been carrying on the dispensation of salvation of raising fallen people up again.

We have longed for the original, ideal garden, centering on God, but because we are immature and incomplete, we who are walking the course of conflict must examine ourselves to reach the complete standard. In addition, we must be able to observe the countless satans and evil people who are blocking the paths all around us.

Moreover, fathoming the sorrowful heart of God who is toiling internally and externally to lift us out of the darkness, we must fight with the forces of evil and vanquish them, so that we can liquidate the sadness and resentment of the whole; otherwise, we cannot pass through the course of restoration. If we cannot pass through the course of restoration, there is no way that we can face the Father who comes as the true master in the last days.

God has the responsibility to guide all human beings to that one garden where they can meet the eternal master for the sake of elevating the fallen people as the people of life. Consequently, God sent Jesus as the center of life, hope and love to the weak and unprepared people.

Furthermore, God has allowed us to meet that center of hope, whom we must meet, not at the end of the historical hope, but He established him as the one who dwells in our lives and provides new life to us to realize God's wishes. We must become one with the blessing of God, who placed the center of hope and life in our lives, and by attending that true master, we must fulfill the will of God. If we do not hold tight to this universal master, Jesus, the center of the universal life, who is leading us through the path we must walk, we can never find hope, and we can also never find life or ideals.

To become one with Jesus, the center of hope, the center of love and life, we must become connected to his internal and external circumstances, which shows how he has been striving and fighting to realize the dispensational will of God. Otherwise, we cannot become one with Jesus who is the true master, and cannot become one with the Creator God.

You must reflect on how Jesus, who can be the master of life, love and ideals for all people, has walked the toilsome path to seek you, that one person. Jesus was born under pitiful circumstances and led a miserable life. While he suffered through unspeakably contemptuous treatment, he fought with the evil forces and, without being able to obtain one comrade to stand on his side, he passed away. Not only that, after his death, Jesus has been fighting until today to liquidate Satan who has been torturing human beings for many thousands of years. You have to understand that Jesus is someone who lives with such a sorrowful heart that we cannot even imagine.

The Value of the Tribulations That Jesus Suffered

Among the Bible verses I have read this time, it says that the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats and puts the sheep on the right and the goats on the left; this predicts that the time of ultimate judgment will come when God will divide all

people and place the good people on the right and the evil people on the left. In that day of judgment, based on what kind of condition would He divide them into left and right sides? You should understand that He will set the condition of judgment by using the entire life course of Jesus from the time of his birth to his death as the standard.

What then should we who are trying to become one with Jesus do? We must follow the example of the whole life course of Jesus, walk the same path as he, feel the same internal and external heart that he felt, have the same thoughts as he, and wish for the same things as he. Otherwise, we cannot become one with Jesus, and we cannot serve him as our master.

Moreover, if there is none who assists, fights and takes charge of tasks on behalf of Jesus, who as the center of all human beings has been singularly responsible for the historical battle against Satan, then the will of God that seeks to send him as the savior of men and save them will never be materialized. If that is what takes place, then human beings also cannot serve God the Creator as parents. This is because fallen men can serve God only through Jesus. Furthermore, when we contemplate ourselves, who are living in the realm of the fall, you must feel that if the life course that Jesus left unfinished and the historical fate that we must face remains unaccomplished with us, we cannot attend Jesus as master, and we cannot attend God as our eternal father.

What is more, in the Bible verses I have recited, there are words that reveal the hungry and desiccated situations of Jesus, his situation of having become a wanderer, his situation of being without clothes to wear, of being sick, and of being locked up in a prison. They predict Jesus will return and tell the people on the right side, "When I was undergoing this kind of difficult situation, you helped me." You must keep in mind that these words are meant to be told not to the disciples that followed Jesus while he was alive, but to the Christians of the last days who will confront judgment.

When it says here that he was hungry and thirsty, it symbolizes the unspeakably sorrowful situation he felt. Moreover, because Jesus felt unspeakable loneliness, he spoke about how he became a wayfarer, and because he suffered pain unjustly, he talked about a situation of being locked inside the prison. The life course of Jesus in which he forecasts that the Lord of Second Advent in the last days will experience the same situation was indeed a path of distress, sorrow and anguish that others cannot even imagine, and he traveled it without anyone sympathizing with him. You must understand that he had led such painful life from the time of his birth.

We must build a direct relationship with Jesus who endured such pains and persevered through his life course, and feel the same sorrow and loneliness that he felt. Otherwise, we will be in the position of not having anything to do with him, who walked the course of heavenly life.

Jesus walked through doleful, lonesome and painful path for thirty years of his life on earth. After his ascension until today for 2,000 years, he has also been walking a path of sorrow and loneliness. Yet, Jesus did not walk this path for his own sake. He voluntarily walked the path of suffering because of fallen men, in other words, to restore fallen human beings back to God.

There were times when Jesus was hungry, thirsty and sick, and when he became a wayfarer and was locked in the prison. He experienced the same difficult circumstances, not just externally, but also internally.

The Israelite people should have inherited the will of God who led the dispensation for 4,000 years, should have realized the will, that the life of God has run dry, and that God's hope has become exhausted. To be responsible for this, Jesus became a wanderer without any possessions and traveled all over Israel visiting the Jewish people. Originally, the Jewish people should have walked such a path. However, because there was none among the Jewish people who was walking such a path, Jesus, in their place, voluntarily led the life of a wayfarer to find true sons and daughters of God and to establish true life and love among the people who did not welcome him. Moreover, because the Jewish people should have been in the position to undergo the suffering and be locked in prisons completely neglected it, Jesus was in the position to substitute for them, suffer the ordeals and be locked up.

Believers Who Should Attend Jesus

We must understand that Jesus, who passed away while leading such a life, has been seeking us with the same heart since his resurrection and ascension. To put it another way, Jesus has not been living in glory or freedom with a joyful heart, but even in this moment he is in great anguish because he sympathizes with the pitiful people of this earth who are internally and externally suffering severe hunger and thirst. He worries about the believers who are groping to find the path of true life. On behalf of the believers who are imprisoned, he is in a position of imprisonment. Consequently, you have to understand the situation of Jesus who is not in the position to rejoice with God though he has left this earth and dwells in the Heavenly Kingdom.

Jesus told the twelve disciples that he loved, as he distributed bread and wine, "From now on, I will not drink that begotten from the grape trees until the day that I can drink it with you in the Father's kingdom as a new substance." He meant that until the day the sorrow of all human beings is resolved on the earth, he also cannot rest in peace. After understanding this situation, we should never cause Jesus to feel more lonely, painful or constrained.

We must experience all these situations with our mind and body to understand the situation of Jesus, and on his behalf fight with Satan and win over him to put God's worries to rest. If we cannot become the ones who can take care of the people of this earth in Jesus' place, then we will not be able to receive Jesus who is coming to this earth in the last days.

The heartbreaking situation of Jesus immersed in sorrow, loneliness and pain during the long course of the dispensation for the thirty years of his life and the following 2,000 years must not just end with Jesus. We must take over the heartbreaking situation of Jesus and comfort him. Unless we can do this, we will not be able to go before Jesus, and we cannot call Jesus our Lord. Therefore, we must offer all of our lives to live a life connected to the situations of Jesus in our hearts and minds. You must understand that this is more important than anything else.

Although Jesus came to this earth as the true master, human beings have not been properly attending him as the master. Moreover, although Jesus has been working to fulfill the will of God, he is in the position where he cannot even govern over the things created to help fulfill the will of God. The reason is that, until now, human beings are shackled inside sorrow, suffering and loneliness, and because the will of God has not yet been fully realized. Similarly, unless Jesus is in the position of glory by fully accomplishing the will of God, he cannot dominate over all things with joy.

Then, how can we receive the true master of glory and joy? We must become people who can bring happiness to the Lord by, first, alleviating the sorrow of the Lord that has accumulated through the course of history; otherwise, Jesus cannot rule over us. If Jesus cannot govern us, God also cannot govern us. Moreover, if we cannot be ruled by Jesus fully, then we cannot forge a complete relationship of love with Jesus, and, as a result, we cannot serve him as true master.

If there remain in you the elements that cause Jesus to become sad, lonely, painful and shackled, then in the day that he returns, you cannot stand before him. Moreover, if you cannot secure the center based on which you can take responsibility for the agony of Jesus on behalf of history, then you will not be able to stand firm as the co-ruler before Jesus, who is in charge of the historical dispensation.

If Jesus has a wish to govern each of you, then it must be a universal wish. If there is some will that he set, then that will must also be the universal will. Not only that, even if there are love and glory that he wants, that love and glory must not be only for the sake of himself, but they must be universal love and glory.

Human Beings Who must Connect with the Love, Life and Hope of God

Then, do you have some sadness in you today? Do you feel loneliness and pain? Are you feeling restrained? It should never be that you are the ones who are causing the master of the universe, the Lord, to feel this kind of sorrow, loneliness or pain. The reason is that we are connected to Jesus; even if it is an insignificant feeling of sadness or pain, it does not stop with you but reaches Jesus.

If you are entrenched in sorrow, then it will become the sorrow of Jesus who is ruling over all things. If you feel lonely, then this feeling will become the loneliness of Jesus, who is the owner of all things. If you feel pain, then this will become the agony of Jesus who represents the universe. So if you cannot solve and overcome sorrow and agony in your own life, then you will not be able to attend Jesus, master of the universe, as the master in your life. Then, in place of Jesus, Satan will invade you, and you do not have any way to ward him off.

Moreover, if you cannot become connected to the situations of Jesus, then the situations of Jesus, who has been taking responsibility for the historical dispensation and has been fighting, will not be conveyed to you. If you cannot become people who can act on behalf of the will of God, the sorrow of Jesus will never be lifted, and there will not be any way that you can win in the fight with Satan and return that glory to Heaven.

You must understand that Jesus feels individual grief as the grief of the whole and is worried about it. The reason is that each of us is a part of the whole. Therefore, unless all of you who are incomplete beings reach the level of perfection based on the standard of the whole, the comprehensive will of Jesus also cannot be fulfilled. In other words, if one of you does not reach perfection, then the comprehensive will that Jesus is establishing will not be realized. Unless the will of the whole is realized, Jesus cannot rule over us as the shepherd of goodness who represents the whole. If that takes place, then the love of God, hope of God, and life of God will not be able to forge a direct bond with us.

Jesus has been working for a long time to emerge as the substantial manifestation of universal hope, as the substantial manifestation of universal life and universal love before the will of God. Today, we, as the sheep who are being led by this shepherd, must move when he moves, halt when he halts, and rejoice when he rejoices. Otherwise, the will of God, which seeks to clear the universal grief and bitterness through Jesus, will not be realized, not only through Jesus but also through you.

Although you are extremely small individual parts, you must act on behalf of the universal good shepherd and serve him. Even if there are times when you suffer grief, loneliness and pain, you must overcome those difficulties by thinking about the situation of Jesus who is undergoing greater ordeals. If you cannot live this kind of life, then you must remember that you will never be able to participate in the seat of glory of Jesus, who is the good shepherd.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, we earnestly hope that the day will come soon when you can become the master of eternal life to soundly govern over all things under heaven and indulge with them. Father! Please forgive the human beings who could not serve their Lord Jesus, who came as the representative incarnation of Father, although you sent him as the good sovereign and dominator of eternal ideals to bridge the gap with you that widened because of the fall of the human ancestors.

We know that the deficiency of the ancestors has caused Jesus' sorrow, and we are learning that the sorrow remains in Jesus because of our deficiencies. Please allow us to realize the hopes of the Father who desires that we inherit the great mission of the good shepherd and proudly go before all things. Please allow us to realize the hope of Jesus, and allow us to become the ones who can emerge with the life of the Father, the love of the Father, the life of Jesus and the love of Jesus. We realize that unless we can become like that, there is no way to ever remove the heartbreaking situations of Jesus Christ, who came as the good shepherd, in the human world. Please open the gates to our hearts and guide us to listen to the voice of the good shepherd who is calling out to us.

When we come to realize the mournful situation of the Father, the lonesome situation, and the situation of the Father who is struggling, we are so utterly ashamed. Father, please guide us not to become wretched people who are begging to transfer our own sadness, loneliness, laborious word and pain to Jesus.

Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that you allow us to understand all the secrets of Satan, the internal situations of the Father, and the internal heart of Jesus, and that you give us the strength to be responsible for the situation of the Father and take charge of Jesus' sorrow, loneliness, agony and shackles to fight with the many millions of satans. Father, please allow us to see Jesus who is deeply immersed in worries about our situation and is at work. Please allow us to understand that Jesus is hanging on the cross even today because of our own pathetic situation.

We have been ignorant of the fact that, when we feel mournful, sad and lonely for the sake of Heaven, Jesus is feeling greater loneliness, sadness and pain, to comfort us. Now, please help us to become true sons and daughters who will appeal desperately to alleviate the sorrow of Jesus, as well as loneliness and pain of Jesus, even when our pain is greater than that of Jesus, our sorrow is greater than that of Jesus, and our difficulties are greater than that of Jesus. In this way, we entreat sincerely that we can become people who can follow in the footsteps of the good shepherd and comfort his drenched heart.

Father, we now know that the sons and daughters who have gathered here have joined the historical ranks in which we must offer all our minds and bodies. Moreover, we have come to realize that before us lies the fateful path that we cannot but travel through and with us lies the responsibilities and mission that force us to fight, so please allow us to prevail over all the sorrow, loneliness or anguish that we might face in our path.

We earnestly hope that even if the invisible Satan directly invades our lives and provokes chaos and fear, we can become missionaries who represent Jesus, confront it and persistently battle and triumph over it. We also hope that, at this moment, You will lift us up newly as the sons and daughters who can continue the life of Jesus on his behalf.

Hoping that You will use all of our minds and bodies to fulfill Your wishes and guide us to become the source of the Father's joy, glory and pride. Earnestly requesting that You allow us to become sons and daughters, whom You can govern and command as You will, and whom You can claim to place on your right side, we prayed all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

For Whom Are We Living?

1957 April 7th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: John 14:1-20

[Sermon](#)

John 14:1-20

“Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. ² In My Father’s house are many mansions; if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, *there* you may be also. ⁴ And where I go you know, and the way you know.”

⁵ Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?”

⁶ Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

⁷ “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him.”

⁸ Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us.”

⁹ Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’? ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own *authority*; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works. ¹¹ Believe Me that I *am* in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.

¹² “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater *works* than these he will do, because I go to My Father. ¹³ And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If you ask anything in My name, I will do *it*.

¹⁵ “If you love Me, keep My commandments. ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever — ¹⁷ the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

¹⁹ “A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also. ²⁰ At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. (NKJV Bible)

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

Human beings cannot live without creating relationships with other people. An individual exists because his mind and body are in a relationship and are in the position to live for the sake of the other. This altruism must develop further to care for the family, people, society and the nation. Furthermore, even the universe is to lead a life of altruism. In religious terms, this kind of altruistic life is a life lived for the sake of God.

Centering on yourself, you must find the standard that will enable you to care for others in horizontal relationships. Then, creating three- dimensional relationships, you must find the standard that will enable you to live for the sake of the one center.

After that, you must lead a life that can connect with the one center on the levels of the family, nation, world, and universe. Without this kind of central standard of altruism, we human beings cannot obtain satisfaction and happiness.

You must find that central standard of altruism which can be responsible for history, which possesses the value of the whole, and which pursues the universe. You must do this in order to build a relationship of life. By connecting with the root of power centering on love, you must absorb infinitely and be absorbed infinitely. Furthermore, you must be able to receive validation of this from the entire environment that surrounds you.

Throughout the length of history, human beings have been searching for an eternal and unchanging someone upon whom they can depend. They want to entrust themselves to him, and experience the love of God for eternity through him. They want to praise that love. Similarly, human beings are seeking the one master who can eternally vouch for them before all things of the universe.

That one master is none other than the master of eternal love, life, and hope. Moreover, that master is a being of altruism. He is the representative hero of living for the sake of others.

That master of altruism must be able to realize both the desires of the mind and the desires of the body. He must be able to take responsibility for and represent history and universal wholeness. If you have not found this kind of master and have not united your ideals with his, and if you have not materialized the environment in which you can serve him and live with him and share joy with him on the universal level, then you will not be able to free yourself from the universal fight and fear which will unfold in the last days. These will unfold on the three-dimensional level.

Human beings must seek after this eternal, central standard which they lost because of the fall. Conflict is inevitable in the course of restoration which pursues this standard. This conflict, which began on the individual level, has been expanding to the family, national, and world levels. After concluding this horizontal fight on earth, there will come a time of conflict in three dimensions that will even involve the spirit world. All the human beings who encounter that time must find the standard of true love, true life, and true hope. Based on that, they must vanquish that period of chaos and fear. If this is not accomplished and we cannot present before all things the condition that resides in the one master of love, life, and hope, then human beings will not be able to avoid the time of judgment.

In the near future, we will meet the end of history, when we must divide left from right and good from evil. What must we do at such a time? If we cannot find the one master who is the standard for separating good from evil and left from right, we will not escape judgment. Not only must we divide good and evil according to his standard, we must also carry on all tasks centering on him. If we cannot purify our spiritual and physical selves through him, then there is absolutely no way we can be excused from the judgment of the last days.

All the people of history have hoped for the one master who will become the standard of reference for all values. Now this hope has arrived before our eyes. Therefore, centering upon that one master, we must put forth before history all our accomplishments, having fulfilled all of our responsibilities, in order to satisfy the hope of all people. Going one step further, we must remove the grief of Heaven.

The course of God's dispensation of restoration and human history intersect centering on one being. That point of intersection expands from individuals to the nation, to the world, and goes on to the universe. Therefore, you must understand that each of your lives represents the universe.

For six thousand years, God has been seeking substantial beings who can represent His internal heart and go beyond the point of intersection. However, if God cannot find that kind of person and cannot manifest His internal heart and His wishes through that one person, God will always remain in the position of transcendence and will not be able to create a substantial relationship with human beings at all.

Originally, human beings were supposed to connect with that one center of altruism and begin their life. However, because of the fall, they could not begin their lives out of altruism but instead began them out of selfishness. It came to be that they always tried to build their relationships centered on self-centered thoughts.

Now then, we who are marching toward the goal of eternal freedom and peace must cast aside the fallen nature which tries to conclude every affair to our own benefit. Transcending that, we must be able to live for other people first. By doing so, everything will make a reciprocal relationship of service and circle around for eternity.

In order for Jesus's divine and human nature to substantially manifest themselves, we must also build an altruistic relationship of reciprocity with all existing beings in the same way that all things exist in reciprocal relationships. Moreover, that relationship must exceed the individual to expand out toward the family, nation, world, and the universe. Eventually, all such comprehensive relationships must be built for the sake of that one central being.

In this way, by offering our love, life, and truth before that eternal and unchanging center, we must forge bonds with his love, life and truth, which is the core of his value. We must inherit them and experience them.

That one being, that master, is none other than the person who is trying to connect with us by uniting disparate things into oneness: the humanistic hope and the heavenly hope, the historical life and the dispensational life, the historical love and the dispensational love. This person is the Lord of the Second Advent.

That person has been seeking for you for 6,000 years. In order to stand before him, you must attain qualifications in regards to truth, life, and love. You must not take away from his dignity. You must be able to connect everything in the universe in this relationship.

Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life.” In order for you yourself to become the way, the truth, and the life, you must embrace the whole universe and bring harmony to it.

The Lord to come is the person who will embrace everything from the individual, the family, the society, religious groups, the nations, the world, and so forth and stand before Heaven. He will emerge with unlimited hope and value which we cannot even imagine. Therefore, as an unchanging being, you must make the determination to act on behalf of the universal dispensation and take responsibility for it. You must learn how to fight with Satan. This is the only way you can confidently meet him in the last days. That person is the essence of our human love, life, and truth. We can stand before all things only if we also can represent the love, life, and truth.

What are your lives like, you who are to take up this kind of position? Are there any among you who are concerned about things centering on yourselves? There will surely come a time when such people will break apart. You must become people who can use the world as a foothold and live for the sake of everything and be happy even after abandoning everything.

Do you have anything that you can offer to him? You must understand that even your bodies can be absorbed into the universe. You must understand that God wishes that you will voluntarily offer yourselves to him with joyful hearts. This is also what all things desire.

If you cannot do this, then even if you live for thousands of years, you won't be able to build a relationship of love with all created things. After forgetting yourself completely, you must be happy that you are possessing the world. God hopes for the one person who can be as happy as if he possessed the whole even when he possesses only a part, realizing that something is both a part of the whole and the representative of the whole.

Human life on earth has been full of bloodshed. In other words, there was never a time when peace was realized on earth. However, if you connect with him and realize the value of that love, life, and truth, you will fight at the risk of your life. That time is the period of revolution without bloodshed; it is the time when we can enjoy eternal, universal peace. In order to usher in that time, you must be able to offer everything.

Because it is the principle of creation that things which are empty will be filled up again, without fail, if you yourself offer your body, then something will fill in that vacuum. Humanity has been ignorant of this fact until today. Jesus was able to establish the standard of salvation through the cross in the vacuum created by offering his body.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Become the Elite Troops of Heaven

1957 April 14th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: 2 Timothy 2:1-13

Opening Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

The Purpose of God's 6,000 Years of Struggle

Jesus, the Example of Sacrifice for the Sake of Humanity

The Mind Set and Attitude of the Elite Troops of Heaven

The Qualifications of a Victor

We Who Are Employed for the Purpose of Liberating All People

Closing Prayer

2 Timothy 2:1-13

¹ You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ² And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also. ³ You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. ⁴ No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier. ⁵ And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. ⁶ The hardworking farmer must be first to partake of the crops. ⁷ Consider what I say, and may the Lord give you understanding in all things.

⁸ Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel, ⁹ for which I suffer trouble as an evildoer, *even* to the point of chains; but the word of God is not chained. ¹⁰ Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

¹¹ *This is* a faithful saying:

For if we died with *Him*, we shall also live with *Him*. ¹² If we endure, we shall also reign with *Him*. If we deny *Him*, He also will deny us. ¹³ If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself.

(NKJV Bible)

Waves of death are sweeping over the eastern and western oceans. As we think about how the ultimate responsibility to block these waves of death rests on each of us, beloved Father, please allow us to recognize that we are dull-witted, unprepared and immature.

Father of compassion! We earnestly hope that You will forgive our not being able to think about Your situation, dignity and prestige. We are not able to think about You, whose heart is broken. Instead we must rely upon Your compassion for strength.

We who are dwelling in this dark land of death know that without the power and kindness of the life spirit there is no way for us to return the glory of victory to the Father. Therefore, Father, we plead from the depth of our hearts that in this hour You will grant the grace that You promised and manifest to this congregation the entire will that You are working to fulfill.

How can we claim to be worthy enough to go before the Father? How can we raise our heads before Heaven? We deserve to die many thousands of times. We deserve to be fastened to the interrogation chair of sin and suffer the pains of judgment. Therefore, we have prostrated ourselves before You, hoping for the merciful love and grace of the Father, with the heart of revealing our inner self. If, after putting before the Father all that we possess, there is something that is not proper, then beloved Father, we sincerely wish that You liquidate it and guide us to guard our nature in the state You have given us. We appeal to Heaven for great grace.

Father! Please look down with compassion upon these sons and daughters of Yours who have gathered here. While pursuing this path that teaches them they are not strangers, they have gained memories of times when they were overwhelmed by the sorrow that penetrated deep into their hearts. There were times when they were deeply immersed in worries and troubles. Therefore, Father, please be present in this place today and bestow the grace of Your recognition. Let them not be considered strangers here. Beloved Father, we hope from the bottom of our heart that You will allow this moment to be the time when only You will hold them, comfort them and counsel them. Father, please allow the many millions of people who are living on this earth to feel the grief of the Father and to experience the deep-set grudges and lamentations of the Father. Furthermore, Father, we earnestly entreat that You love the countless living beings who are in pitiful situations with compassion.

Father, although we have heard people asserting themselves to have the truth and that their actions are right many times in the past, we have never seen a kingdom built by them. Father, we hope that with sympathy You will look down upon us. We have only heard false words and seen false actions. We pray that in the meeting this evening Your works will be revealed. We pray that Your limitless grace will unfold before us, gathered here today, that we can resurrect our exhausted bodies and dash toward the will which You command and desire.

We know that if, among the ignorant and sleeping people, there is someone who is connected to the sorrow of Heaven, then even if he suffers distressing tribulations many thousand times over, he will certainly win the victory. Please let Your children who have gathered here experience the sorrow of the Father with their minds and bodies and experience the concerns that Father has toward the earth, so that You can raise them as the sons and daughters who can fulfill their obligations as children.

Father, we have come before You with the minds and bodies that have been wounded during the last week. Please erase the traces of sin Satan has caused in us. Our only friends are the members who have gathered here, and the only ones that we can depend upon are ourselves. Father, we hope with the most earnest heart that You will embrace us in Your bosom of love, we who are lonely and do not have any friends on the earth. We pray that You will comfort us, counsel us and amply distribute the grace of concealed love upon us.

Today is a holy day, so please bless the countless altars that are gathering on behalf of the people. Among the children of the many religious groups who have lost the Father's love, please let children quickly appear who can restore Your love.

Father, please do not let this people stagnate in the position of ignorance and self-destruction. Please bring upon this people the grace that will guide them to cause a self-explosion which can dismantle the base of evil. Let them yearn only for the Father's compassion and love.

We have prostrated ourselves before You in this hour, yet we do not have any gift to offer to You. Father, we earnestly wish that You forgive us and that You allow us only to possess the heart of repentance that will frankly reveal our immaturity, which seeks only to survive physically.

Requesting with the utmost sincerity that the minds and bodies of everyone who have gathered here will unite with the will and the grace of love which You command, we have prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon I want to give is, "Let Us Become the Elite Troops of Heaven." I will speak briefly on this topic.

The Purpose of God's 6,000 Years of Struggle

Because of human beings, God has been carrying on internal and external conflicts that surpass our imagination throughout the course of history. In other words, in the invisible world, He is battling against Satan. In the visible world, He is unfolding the fight through the people on the good side and the people on the evil side.

If we now have the responsibility to fathom the will of God and understand His internal situation, then we must take charge of the internal and external conflicts of God on His behalf. You must understand that, otherwise, this conflict that involves the whole cannot conclude in the victory God desires.

What must we do in order to become the elite troops of Heaven who fight on behalf of the will of God? First, we must become united around the ideology centered on the wishes of God.

What has been the purpose of God's fight during the 6,000 years of His dispensation? It is for the purpose of elevating us in the sinful world to the same position of glory as God. You must feel deep down to your bones that to fulfill this will, God has been sacrificing countless prophets and believers. He has been guiding the dispensation in deep concern. Otherwise, we would not be able to understand God's situation.

What is the center of hope that God wants? What is the center of the whole situation that God wants human beings to seek? The center is elevating all people to high positions in His place. God has been working strenuously, until now, for this.

God has forgotten His own difficulties and has been guiding the dispensation throughout history in order to save us, we unworthy human beings who fell into sin and are bewitched by the seduction. God's hope is that we human beings cultivate the sung sang of God as the substantial manifestations of God. His hope is that He can find and raise one true person who can inherit the will of God, who is trying to dominate over all things. We have to experience such a heart of God with our minds and bodies.

Likewise, finding and raising up the one person who can inherit the will of God is the center of the entire situation of the will that God desires. All human beings are ultimately walking forward for the sake of perfecting this one center. This kind of will of the whole remains with us. Therefore, we must be grateful toward that will of God for the rest of our lives and maintain unchanging hearts of loyalty toward the will. Even in the world, if there is someone who risks his life and, overcoming all difficulties, strains himself for the sake of his friend's success, then that friend will consider him as his benefactor for his lifetime and will never forget the grateful feelings until his death.

God has been carrying on the internal fight for our sake, for the sake of unworthy human beings. It is done in order to bring to us the glory of success, regardless of whether human beings are aware of it or not. In other words, you must be able to experience with your body and mind that, through the course of history, in order to pave your way to the glorious position where you can govern over all things in God's place, He has been persevering through all kinds of toils, worries and pain. You must be connected to the one center where the internal fight of God converts into your internal fight and the external fight of God converts into your external fight. You must keep that in mind, otherwise, you cannot become the elite troops of God.

Toward God, who has been carrying out this universal will, we have been repeatedly committing insolent acts. Today, if it was for your own sake, you would be able to endure any kind of sacrifice. However, when you reflect upon how much you have sacrificed for the sake of countless living things, human beings or for the numerous spirits in the spirit world, you will realize anew you are how lacking. Accordingly, we who have heavenly relationships must possess the heart that is willing to sacrifice ourselves internally and externally for the sake of all things and all people.

Jesus, the Example of Sacrifice for the Sake of Humanity

You must understand that the person God sent to the earth as the central person for the sake of such ignorant human beings is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ stepped forward representing the internal situation of God. The center of his hope and his life was rooted only in God. To put it another way, Jesus hoped that he could follow the example of the patient heart of God who exerted Himself enormously and persevered for the sake of human beings. He hoped he could follow the example of the public life of God, who never works for the sake of His own glory. He wanted to follow the example of the principled content of God who does not desire conflict, so that he could represent God before all things and all peoples to give love. He wanted to cultivate God's authority and emerge.

Not only that, Jesus did not want personal joy, personal hope or personal glory. You must understand that he wished his hope and glory could be realized by and manifested to all fallen human beings. For the sake of the accomplishment of this will, he toiled for thirty years of his life.

Therefore, we must follow the example of Jesus Christ, who appeared with the responsibility to fight for the sake of the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven and who came as the center of Heaven and earth. We must accept as our own ideology all the ideology of Jesus. If we cannot learn to follow the example of Jesus' love and march toward eternity, then the hope that God has will not be connected to us. You have to keep this fact in your minds.

Our fateful path is to pass through the course of conflict to reach the conclusion of history as the elite troops. We must break through on the fateful path. In breaking through this, many unfavorable conditions will block our path. Moreover, there will be countless invisible interferences by Satan. On earth you will encounter many people's opposition.

However, if we are the chosen people of God who must strengthen the autonomy that God permitted and accomplish the responsibility even on such battlegrounds, then while we develop ideological unity externally, we must at the same time be able to persevere and overcome any kind of crisis that we might encounter in our actual life, just as God and Jesus have persevered.

Based on the joy of one moment, we must cast away the insecurity that surrounds us and nurture hope that can fill our spirits with happiness. We must not end with the karma of one day, but must safeguard forever even the relationship of one hour.

We must develop the base for the relationship that is like the relationship forged between God and Jesus. We must be able to serve the unchanging center as the unchanging purpose. In order to do that, we must possess immutable patience. At present, the course of ordeals remains before us. This course has become inescapable. We must inherit the character of Jesus who came to the earth and personally offered thirty years of his life in order to break through this course. With no regard for death, he testified to the truth and establish the truth.

Furthermore, we must inherit the patience of God, who has endured through the 6,000 long years of history, who has encountered all kinds of hardships, and who has suffered through all kinds of grief for the sake of finding each of us. Even though He had to give away His beloved only-begotten son, He did not stop His fight with the enemy but continued on with His dispensation.

God has persevered internally and externally in this manner to attain the qualification to stand as the master of perseverance before infinite afflictions. Because Jesus upheld the will of God, he was able to pioneer this path of the will with the determination to face even the cross. You should understand that if, while hanging on the cross, Jesus had submitted to the affliction and exhibited servility and cowardice, then Jesus Christ's crucifixion could not appear before us as the path of life.

On his own, Jesus took responsibility for the entire dispensation of God. Realizing that he was the elite troop of Heaven who represented the previous 4,000-year history, he possessed the kind of character that can persevere and overcome all difficulties, even in the face of the hardships of crossing over the path of death.

The reason that Jesus suffered hardships is not because God intentionally drove them toward him. Because Jesus was sufficiently able to fathom the heart of God, who has been exerting Himself and persevering for 4,000 years for his sake, even at the cost of his life, even if he was to encounter the affliction of death, Jesus did not try to escape hardship.

The Mind Set and Attitude of the Elite Troops of Heaven

We, who must take after the example of Jesus and become the elite troops of Heaven, must be able to persevere and overcome countless troubles rather than avoiding them, even if we encounter them countless times. In the future, there will be fights that we must fight in a group of one hundred and fights that we must fight as one people. Furthermore, there will be fights that represent heaven and earth. Yet the attitude we must have, as the heavenly elite troops who are at the doorsteps of these fights, is that no matter what kind of conflict or affliction comes before us, we must develop the perseverance that will allow us to experience the heart of God, who is relying on us. We must then imposingly make a breakthrough. Otherwise, we cannot stand as the coworker of God who is victorious in the course of history that passes through strenuous conflicts.

You who believe in Jesus today must examine yourselves and reflect upon whether you have become people who can share Jesus' responsibility of hardships that remain in the universe. Jesus Christ, who stood before the will of God, traveled the course of afflictions because of the countless people who opposed the will of God. However, in order to not pass down those ordeals to the believers of the following generations, Jesus himself took responsibility for the ordeals.

In this time of the last days, universal hardships and universal conflicts are blocking the course you are walking. Yet in the same way that Jesus took responsibility for history and the fate of the descendants, fought with great difficulty and crossed over

the pass of universal afflictions of his own generation, you must take responsibility for the universal afflictions. Overcoming them all, you must destroy all the conditions that Satan can accuse and fight with the conviction that you will not leave behind this ordeal as an inheritance for the descendants. If you do not have the confidence to do so, then you must understand that you will not be able to stand before God as the elite troops of God and the glorious victor.

Moreover, while we persevere and step forward to battle on the universal level, at the same time we must be able to abandon ourselves. Now is the time we must become more patient than any other time. You cannot have any obstinacy or assertions centering on yourselves. If there is some assertion that we can have, it is the assertion whose purpose is to realize the one will that God desires. Therefore, we who have to become the elite troops of Heaven and prepare the eternal grounds of victory must learn to abandon ourselves.

Jesus came to the earth with the permission of God to enjoy all the glory. Moreover, he possessed all the emotions that human beings can feel and he came with the desire to indulge in glory. However, before the fulfillment of God's will, before God bestows the blessing and all human beings of the earth bless him, he cannot enjoy glory. Accordingly, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who are in the spirit world without having fully accomplished the will, have been carrying on the dispensation of salvation until now in order to fulfill what they could not complete in the physical world. Jesus is someone who does not live for himself. As was the case for the thirty years of his life, even during the 2,000 years of his spiritual life, he did not live for the sake of himself or elevate himself. The hope of Jesus was ushering in the one day that, serving God and raising all humanity on the earth before God, all humanity can rejoice. For the sake of that task, he sacrificed himself and offered his life.

The Qualifications of a Victor

In order for us who live in the last days to become victorious in the last battle, in the same way that Jesus Christ sacrifices all of himself for 2,000 years and fights only for the sake of public cause, we must also forsake all our personal things and by finding and establishing the laws of the public cause be offered as the sacrifice that God can receive in joy. Otherwise, you must understand that you cannot stand on earth as the one who has become qualified as the victor by inheriting the hope of Jesus.

Until now, God has been fighting against Satan internally and against evil people externally, but this is not a insolent fight or a fight that violates the laws. In other words, God never fights in violation of the laws of the universe. Likewise, Jesus also never fought outside the principles of the universe.

Accordingly, when we wage the universal fight in the last days, we must understand the laws of the universal principles. By doing so, we must learn how to fight centering on that law.

Although you might not be aware of it, Satan also cannot establish insolent laws and wage a fight that deviates from the universal principles. For this reason, when you are fighting with Satan after setting the condition of restoration, if you deviate from the will of God, then Satan will make accusations; even Jesus cannot be an exception. When one violates the laws, Satan will invade without mercy.

Even for you who must pass through the fight of restoration, if you do not clearly understand the laws of Heaven, you will not be able to obtain the glory of victory as the elite troops who represent God and Jesus. The 2,000-year Christian history after the death of Jesus attests to this.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit are fighting against Satan spiritually while setting the conditions, in accordance with the laws of Heaven, from the position of being connected to the internal situations of God. However, among the human beings on earth, there is no courageous soldier whom God recognizes and who can represent the heavenly principles in this fight with Satan. In other words, Jesus is lamenting because there is not even one person who is fighting this battle based on God's principles on behalf of Jesus Christ.

The reason that Jesus was able to comfort the heart of the Father who is in heaven, and the reason that God could entrust to Jesus the 4,000-year conflict that He was fighting against Satan is because Jesus and the Holy Spirit are more aware of the internal situation and heart of God than anyone else. Since Jesus has taken charge of the spiritual fight, the believers on earth must take charge of the physical, external fights.

Therefore, we who must take responsibility for this fight must own one shield of victory with which we can fight according to the laws of Heaven, in the same way that God and Jesus were able to set the condition of victory based on the laws of Heaven in the battle against Satan. Otherwise, God and human beings cannot reap eternal victory in the fight with Satan. Not only that, you yourselves will also have no way to prevent the powers of Satan, who has been in conflict against God's laws in the invisible world for 6,000 years. You must understand that if you cannot block this Satan off, then even in the fight with Satan on earth, you will be defeated.

Thus, we must restore the laws based on which God was combating Satan and Jesus and the Holy Spirit were combating Satan, and lay the foundation to fight with Satan according to those laws. When this is accomplished, we can finally fathom the persevering heart of Jesus, and also experience the life course of Jesus who has become a public offering. However, in the fight with Satan we cannot fight according to the laws of Heaven, then first, God cannot recognize us, and further, we cannot win the recognition of Satan.

You must keep in mind that if we human beings cannot bring a conclusion to this fight by establishing on earth the day that Satan can recognize his own defeat, then we cannot bring resolution to the external and internal battles of the 6,000 years centering on us.

If we are the elite troops of God who can represent the Kingdom of Heaven and step forward, then we will definitely possess the weapons we need as the elite troops of God. This weapon is not some power or authority that can bring violence, but the words that God has given in order to raise human beings to the position of glory that He is in. Therefore, you must obtain this weapon of words and digest the words as your own. Next, with an unchanging heart you must cultivate a triumphant character that even Satan can recognize. If you cannot attain these things, then you will not be able to become the elite troops of God who are responsible for the universal fight.

Now, you who are about to encounter this kind of fight have something that you should think about while withdrawing; that is whether you have become someone who is qualified to easily overcome all the tribulations that represent the 6,000-year history. Moreover, you should think about whether you have abandoned your selfish desires and put forward God's laws for public interests, so that you can appear before Satan as someone who will not move into action unless it is for the public interest. With the conditions that enable you to fight on behalf of the heavenly laws and prevail, you must set the legal standard of the heavenly laws.

By doing so, you must become the sons and daughters of God to whose victory Satan can testify even before you yourself brag about it and make it public, and even if the opponents of your fights are evil people, they should be able to testify that you are sons and daughters of God. You must realize that only by becoming that kind of people, can you free yourself from the course of long fight and become qualified to receive the glory of God.

Even if we have received the calling of God, God did not call us for our own sake. He called upon us hoping that we can become people of universal character. In order to find people of such character, God has been working and guiding the dispensation for 6,000 years. If you have understood this situation of God, then you must nurture the character that will enable you to go forward as the leader spearheading this universal fight with Satan.

We Who Are Employed for the Purpose of Liberating All People

After nurturing this kind of character in your actual daily life, you must elevate the members of your family to the position of the heavenly tribe, establish the people before the will, and establish them as ones who can emerge as the representatives of the humanity and countless believers. Such responsibility to secure unchanging laws of Heaven and work for the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven rests on you.

Particularly, you who have gathered here unlike the normal people have the responsibility to represent God and Jesus Christ. Do you know what that responsibility is? In this world, numerous, living things are alive, and, among them, there are wretched people who are groaning under the yoke of Satan. Your responsibility is liberating the wretched people from the yoke of Satan and making it possible for them to become eternal sons and daughters of God, according to the desire of God. Thus, you must retain a firm conviction that you bear the responsibility to offer your body and mind to liberate these pitiful people and elevate them to the position of God's glory, and become sons and daughters who offer their each hour to Father.

On the one hand, until now even all things are longing for the conclusion of the history of the 6,000-year conflict, the emergence of the true son who brings the glory of God. You must feel the heart of all things. When you materialize the glory of God in this way, you are to invite even all things to participate in that position of glory.

Furthermore, you must feel that countless spirits of the spiritual world are dwelling midst lamentation and sorrow, and by setting the standard of victory, they should also receive the benefit of having set the standard of victory. Until you set that eternal standard of victory, you should be able to be responsible for them. You must become sons and daughters of God who bear this responsibility.

God is the one who bore this responsibility before you did, and Jesus is the one who is carrying on the battle. Therefore, we who have been called must follow their example and do our utmost to take charge of this task. As the sons and daughters of God, we must reawaken ourselves to the fact that we are the elite troops of Heaven who can bear the universal responsibility and fulfill it for the sake of victory in this fight. In order to fulfill this responsibility, you must endure infinitely. You must have the determination, "even if Jesus Christ cannot endure, even if God cannot endure, I will endure."

We are the ones who were raised by God for the sake of this mission. Therefore, in order to lift up before God the countless people who are suffering in the universal conflict because of Satan. Regardless of whether it is the path of endurance or death and regardless of what the conditions might be, when the direction from Heaven falls upon us, we must obey it and move forward. If we cannot become this kind of elite troops of Heaven, then we will not be able to fulfill our responsibility as the chosen ones, and we can never restore this land into the eternal garden of victory. You must keep in mind that only when we become the elite troops of Heaven and win the victory can we rejoice with God eternally and, at the same time, rejoice with Jesus and the Holy Spirit for eternity, and the time of peace when we can also rejoice can come to this earth.

Prayer

Please read for me

Please allow us to understand that God is the commander of goodness and, at the same time, is our sole chief commander who is fighting against evil. Please allow us to become believers who resemble the hyung sang of the Father, who has been fighting on without rest or change for 6,000 years; moreover, allow us to become ones who follow the example of Jesus Christ's course of devotion to do justice to your dignity.

We know that we must emerge as the elite troops of Heaven who can be the representative in Heaven's battle and win over in that fight. We must not become elite troops who are centered on certain people or a certain world, so, Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that you will permit us to become the elite troops of Heaven who retain fidelity for the sake of Heaven's eternal ideal, unchanging love and will of Heaven.

Please allow us to understand in this hour that when the Father, who has been enduring for 6,000 years, gives us commands, if we do not become the valuable men of character who can fathom your heart, then God cannot personally give us commands. Father, we hope with the utmost earnestly that you will allow us to understand that even Jesus Christ, who has been toiling for 2,000 years, also cannot personally direct us if we have not become qualified people of glory who are true, public, not violating laws, and representing Heaven with immutability.

Please let us understand that if there is some universal wish that remains in us, that wish is becoming the elite troops, who can take bear the whole responsibility of all forms in the universe, so that we can liberate all created things and bring joy to all people. Father, we pray sincerely that you will permit us to become intoxicated in that sense of mission that will empower us to uphold the direction of Heaven and completely fulfill the responsibility.

Father, we earnestly wish that, until the appearance of the eternal ideal of God and the glory of restoration before all created things, you will allow us to become sons and daughters who do not change or rest, but battle on, by understanding the laws of Heaven and the laws of conflicts of the universe and representing the unchanging center for the sake of establishing the will of Heaven on this earth.

Hoping that you will guide us to become the elite troops of Heaven who transcend everything and not hesitate to march even on the path of death for the sake of Father's joy and glory, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[On the Day of Resurrection](#) (Summary of sermon)

1957 April 17th Easter - Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: Luke 23:50-56

[Sermon \(summary of sermon\)](#)

Luke 23:50-56

⁵⁰ Now behold, there was a man named Joseph, a council member, a good and just man. ⁵¹ He had not consented to their decision and deed. He was from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who himself was also waiting for the kingdom of God. ⁵² This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³ Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb that was hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before. ⁵⁴ That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near.

⁵⁵ And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. ⁵⁶ Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment. (NKJV Bible)

[Please read for me](#)

The day of resurrection is the day that God has been longing for from the moment of man's fall to the time of Jesus' coming. Moreover, the Jewish people, as well as the whole of humanity and all things, singularly long for the one day that they can be

liberated from the state of the fall and resurrected; in other words, the day of resurrection. To put it another way, God has been yearning for the establishment of the day of substantial resurrection for 4,000 years, and Jesus also hoped to usher in the day of substantial resurrection.

However, because of the ignorance of the Israelite people, Jesus was hung on the cross, and as a result, he passed away without fulfilling the mission of substantial resurrection. Therefore, until today, after 2,000 years have passed, this day of substantial resurrection has remained as the hope of all humanity and all things.

How many people do you think there were who knew the historical fact that the entire responsibility and the universal mission of the 4,000 years during which God led the dispensation of restoration rested on Jesus? Was there even one person who realized the heart of Jesus, who had wishes centering not on himself, but wished to realize the historical and universal wishes of God? Was there even one person who knew Jesus' heart of hoping only for the day that all in Heaven and under Heaven could sing the song of resurrection before God? Jesus never forgot that wish for even one minute during the thirty years of his life and led a most distressful life. Although the Israelite people did not believe in Jesus because of their ignorance, Jesus sacrificed all of his life and walked his course to provide them with the historical and universal hope, the glory of resurrection. No one understood this fact.

If you do not understand how much Jesus has exerted himself and how many pains he has taken for this one hope, the resurrection, from the time of his birth to the time of his death, then the value of that resurrection of Jesus will have nothing to do with you. Furthermore, you will not be able to even offer gratitude for that grace of resurrection.

When Jesus looked upon ignorant humanity, he realized that because of their faithlessness, he would walk a difficult path from then on. Therefore, Jesus forgot all about his own difficulties and walked a path of hardships unknown to others, with a desperate and painful heart in an attempt to establish the time of resurrection before them. He hoped that the difficult path that humanity had to walk, the path of death, would ultimately not be passed down to succeeding generations, yet humanity did not understand this at all.

However, the friends that Jesus wanted were not friends of the kingdom in Heaven, but people on the earth. Yet why was it that rather than people, Heaven, became his friend? The Israelite people should have stood in the position of a friend who understands the heart of Jesus, but because they did not fulfill their obligation, Heaven had to take the position of friend, instead. You must understand this situation and become true people who represent the heart of Jesus, not in Heaven but on earth, realizing the hope of Jesus who wanted genuine friends on earth.

Because of the resurrection of Jesus, all things have been able to experience the joy of receiving a new master. Human beings could embark upon the path of a new beginning. Jesus could taste the joy of victory in the spiritual battle, and God, who has been accused by Satan for 4,000 years, has tasted the joy of being liberated from the accusations at least externally because of the resurrection of Jesus.

You have to understand that in this way, because of the resurrection of Jesus, joy flowed in and below Heaven. However, Jesus' bliss of victory toward Satan was something that he should have had during his life, not after he passed away. The delight of God due to the resurrection of Jesus should also have been joy over both internal and external victory over Satan. Consequently, because of the death on the cross, the greater joy that God, and all of humanity, is entitled to have, has been passed down as an unfulfilled hope until today. Accordingly, the mission rests upon you to return greater universal bliss to Heaven. Besides that, you must also be able to feel that joy.

The joy of the spiritual resurrection of Jesus could not become the joy that all things, human beings, Jesus and God should possess eternally, so that joy on the one hand was mingled with sorrow. It was joy of a lesser importance. Only when you establish this non-essential joy as the universal joy on this earth, and establish the joy as eternal joy that carries no trace of sorrow, can God rejoice in your resurrection, more than the joy He felt over the resurrection of Jesus.

Only by doing this, can you truly taste the bliss of God through the joy of Jesus' resurrection. Assuming this is the hope and duty of each of you, you must claim the hope that Jesus had toward the world as your own and claim the duty of Jesus as your own.

To do this, before you take delight in the day of resurrection, you must think about the toilsome course of Jesus and the 4,000-year long toilsome course of God. By walking this path of tribulation on your own, you should lead a life of faith that can realize the hope that remains before God and return eternal joy to God.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let the Sleeping World Awaken

1957 May 19th Sunday Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Psalm 98](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[God Who Is Appealing to Human Beings](#)

[The Standard of Distinction Between the True and the False](#)

[The Life of Cleansing the Defiled Mind](#)

We Who Must Wake Up from the World of Darkness

The Heart of Righteous Indignation Toward Evil

Believers Who Must Execute the Event of Judgement in Substitution

Our Responsibility to Awaken the World

Prayer

Psalm 98

¹ Oh, sing to the LORD a new song! For He has done marvelous things; His right hand and His holy arm have gained Him the victory. ² The LORD has made known His salvation; His righteousness He has revealed in the sight of the nations. ³ He has remembered His mercy and His faithfulness to the house of Israel; All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

⁴ Shout joyfully to the LORD, all the earth; Break forth in song, rejoice, and sing praises. ⁵ Sing to the LORD with the harp, with the harp and the sound of a psalm, ⁶ with trumpets and the sound of a horn; Shout joyfully before the LORD, the King. ⁷ Let the sea roar, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell in it; ⁸ Let the rivers clap their hands; Let the hills be joyful together ⁹ before the LORD, for He is coming to judge the earth. With righteousness He shall judge the world, and the peoples with equity.

Prayer

Please read for me

Loving Father! We feel that we must materialize the ideal garden of creation which You desire. Father, You have created human beings and all things to rejoice eternally centering on goodness and love. Today our hearts desire to become intoxicated in Your goodness and resemble Your goodness, so please manifest Your goodness on all things and life. Moreover, Father of compassion, we hope to be in harmony with all created things, so please be present manifestly.

Please allow us the center of mind that will enable us to do this. Please give us the sacred, original nature so that we can respond to the outreach of Your hands to harmonize and rejoice. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can sanctify everything and present it before You in cleanliness.

We know through the words that the eternal ideal that Heaven desires will not be accomplished apart from human beings, and we know this also from our realistic experiences. Father, in human beings there must be the standard of creation you have permitted that can represent the goodness of the whole universe, so please manifest it through the minds of the sons and daughters of yours who have gathered here and revive it into action through their bodies. Having done this, please allow

this hour to be a time when we can sing, centering on our original self and through our mind, and bowing our bodies, raise our hands before Father and return glory. Father, we wish for this with the utmost earnestly.

We know that when the Father is in action there is not one being among all the created things that does not move and halt, so, Father, please be in action here to manifest your infinite love and produce your works of goodness. Are there any elements of evil in us that prevent us from executing Father's works of power? Father! If those elements of evil are present in us, then please uproot them.

Father, we hope from the depth of our hearts that, by purifying ourselves victoriously even for this hour, we can feel to our bones the Father's deep heart of love, the Father's heart of goodness, and the Father's aching heart of 6,000 years, and that you will allow us to become sons and daughters who are concerned about the Father and can attend Him. We now entrust everything in the Father, so please govern over them. We know that we cannot relate with the comprehensive knowledge of the Father with our own knowledge, and that our prestige cannot surpass Father's comprehensive prestige. Not only that, we also realize that there is a limit to human understanding, that the ideals which humans cherish also have limits, and that the things they can be proud of also are limited.

We are living in this realm of limitation. So, please divulge before us, who are unworthy, the character and *Sung Sang* of the Father who uses the infinite relationships that transcend time and space as the foundation of the ideal, and allow us to first awaken on earth and become sons and daughters who receive the commanding words completely and act according to them.

Please allow the victorious base of light in which Father can be delighted to operate in our life course through the words given to us, and please allow us to nurture the ability to generate power! By doing so, we earnestly hope that you will let us face everything and overcome them, and allow that to be the standard of our lives.

Please let there be no gap between the heart of the conveyer and the heart of the receiver. Please grant the grace of harmony, so that by feeling the heart of the commanding Father on our own and resembling the voice of the commanding Father on our own, we can move when you move and stop when you stop.

Hoping most sincerely that you will allow us to inherit the heart and *Sung Sang* of the Father and return glory and beauty to the Father by bearing fruit for the center of Father's goodness.

Please read for me

Today, I plan to speak briefly on the topic, "Let the Sleeping World Awaken." Since God is behind the dispensation, this earth will one day greet the new morning of bright future. There, we human beings will sing glory with the whole world of creation. The hope of God and human beings is that in this way human beings can join all things on earth to return glory and joy to Father. Consequently, while passing through the long history until today, human beings have yearned for the day when all humanity can rejoice centering on one ideal standard and become together intoxicated in love. Even when they did not know when that day might be, for sure, they longed for that day.

God Who Is Appealing to Human Beings

Then, why have humans lapsed into this realm of death? It is because human beings fell.

You know very well, through the Divine Principle, that there is not even one person, among the fallen people, who can realize on earth the ideals of creation that God and human beings can enjoy together, and offer joy and recitation of delight to God. What this signifies is that, until now, the new morning of the bright future, centering on God, has not come before all humanity yet. This also reveals that the time has come when human beings should become open to new ideology and doctrine.

Therefore, God and human beings have the responsibility to again awaken this world, which is fast asleep in the state of not having seen the bright light of the new morning until today. You must be able to feel this.

Although we live in this sleeping world, we have the ears that can hear the news of the new age, eyes that can see it and senses that can feel it. If you do not have these ears, eyes and senses, you cannot awaken this sleeping world. Or, rather than awakening this sleeping world, you cannot even awaken yourselves.

Now, through philosophy, religion and historical perspective, we must hear the new news, realize the new reality, and furthermore hear the voice of God, which has been appealing to human beings during the 6,000 years of the dispensation, and sees the Sung Sang of God which is manifesting itself through the sacred spirit. Otherwise, we will not be able to make even the slightest relationship with the new news of new age.

Today many people are predicting that the last days are near, and many religions, especially Christianity, are saying that the day of judgment is near. Then, what must we seek at such times? First, we must realize that we have to wake up from sleep; to do that, we must receive some stimulation. Then, from where does that stimulation come? It comes from the new news that you can hear, see and feel in your living environment. If you cannot establish this, then you will not be able to cast aside all the bitter grief that has been accumulating through the long 6,000-year course.

If you contemplate on this fact today, then with new ears, eyes and hearts, you will understand in what form the universal dispensation will emerge. Now is the time when we must develop these new eyes, ears and intelligence. Now is the time near the last days, the time when the day of judgment has arrived, so if there is a God, then He will not want to leave this land undisturbed as the world of death, or world asleep for eternity. He will surely awaken this world and restore it to the original world of creation.

I have just said that now is the last days; how can we know that now is the last days? Looking at how false things that wear the masks of new things are emerging in large number, we can know that now is the last days. Even looking at history, in the last days, before the appearance of true things centering on Heaven, false things came first always.

The Standard of Distinction Between the True and the False

As you can see, we are living in the era of confusion. On our own, we cannot distinguish from all the things that we see, hear and come across which are true and which are false. Then, on what standard, can we distinguish the true from the false? That standard is neither knowledge nor learning. It is each person's original mind. In this moment when the last days are near, we cannot know when and who will invade us and trample upon our life and eternal hope. The invasion might come through our knowledge and some worldly conditions. Therefore, we must not put too much emphasis on the knowledge that we have or in the worldly conditions.

All these things cannot be the highest standard for distinction between good and evil, and they cannot determine the ultimate goodness. If they can determine the ultimate goodness, then they would have already granted us the grace to hear the voice of God and go forward toward the new hope. Moreover, they would have become manifested as the stimulating things that we can feel anew and experience substantially. However, these things have not been able to introduce us to the eternal ideals of God until now. When we look at this, we can understand that knowledge or learning is not some ideal thing that can determine goodness.

Today, then, when we have come to the doorsteps of the last days, what must we seek to wake up completely? We must seek our original mind and seek the new truth that can uniformly explain the world of original substance and the phenomenon world through that mind.

Our countless ancestors, the central figures of the dispensation, have been exerting themselves until today while passing through the long course of history to seek this mind and truth; until now, they have failed to find the true truth of the mind that can represent Heaven. Not only that, they could not establish reciprocally the standard that can relate to the mind, is in harmony with it, and produce joy as the eternal ideal element. So, on earth, the walls of darkness are blocking the way until now. You must understand this.

Therefore, by finding all these things and establishing the unchanging center of the heart, you must penetrate through all the barriers of darkness that block the way. You have to understand this.

Nonetheless, in the present religious life, the most serious problem is conceptual speculation and faith. For example, people normally try to pray based on the stimulation that they feel as they imagine the pain and misery that Jesus felt when he was dying on the cross for our sake. Yet, you should not do this. You should pray, but, first, you must call upon your original mind and develop the appropriate attitude of the heart to pray. When this is done, the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit can connect to us through that foundation of heart. If this kind of relationship is forged with us, then our bodies will naturally and gracefully respond to this.

Then, if we are the ones who woke up from sleep first today, then what must we do for the world that is fast asleep in the darkness? We must first awaken and raise the heart of the people who are asleep.

In your life course, is there a great teacher? Even if there is some teacher whom you think is great, although that person might serve as temporary teacher, but he cannot serve as the teacher who can stand before the eternal heavenly principles on behalf of your eternal life and introduce the divine nature of God to you. Furthermore, though he might be a good teacher in a certain moment of an individual's course, he cannot be the leader of eternal life who can guide you to possess true life through the character and heavenly nature within.

Similarly, you must realize the fact that the standard of the teacher that you are relating to at the present cannot connect you eternally to God. Therefore, you have to find your original heart and through the ears of your mind you must hear the calling of Heaven. Through the eyes of your mind, you must see the divine nature; through the senses of the mind, you must feel the heart of Heaven. Otherwise, you have no choice but to simply repeat the 6,000-year course of history that has passed behind us.

Until now we thought that Heaven was the only truly precious thing, but now we realize that our minds are also just as precious. By realizing this, you must set the high standard of value to which God can relate, and find the nucleus of the mind. Otherwise, you cannot stand before the heavenly principles. You who have gathered here claim that you have led diligent life of faith until now in your own way, but if someone were to ask you, "What indeed do you have of which you can be proud?" not many of you could answer, "I have something of which I can be proud." Even if someone among you does have something of which you can be proud before heaven, God wishes that you brag about it through your original mind. Similarly, if you represent the heavenly principles and lead your life while carrying out your thoughts with the mind of compassion that can testify to the eternal ideal, then you will never deviate.

The Life of Cleansing the Defiled Mind

People who are leading a life of faith today frequently seek comfort from the conceptual world and from that kind of object. Although fallen, human beings originally have the character to connect with the eternal heavenly nature, and in each person's mind there exist elements of the ideal of creation. Therefore, human beings can become one with God by unshackling themselves from sin, perfecting themselves, and lead an infinitely happy life. The believers today are not aware of this fact.

What is the purpose of our prayer, or the purpose of the believers of Buddhism seeking the state of self-denial through Zen Buddhist meditation? It is an attempt to awaken the elements that can become the nucleus of the mind. If you set that one standard and establish the center of mind of all that you see, hear and feel before the heavenly laws, then you can make a full bow before God and return the glory.

But, among the human beings today, there is no one who is penetrating into it with dead seriousness to reach that state in search of one's original nature, even if they desire this state of mind. Moreover, there is no one who is abandoning everything for the sake of causing the rise of this mind. Although people today can abandon

everything they have and step forward for the sake of some ideology or thought, they do not abandon everything for the sake of the truth, which is more important and raises up their mind.

Even if there are some people who forsake everything for some doctrine or give up their own assertions for the sake of some ideology, if they are not doing this to find the truth that can raise their mind, then they cannot make any valuable relationship with the heavenly laws. Then, what must you do to enter this nucleus of the mind and cleanse the defiled mind inherited through the ancestors' lineage of sin for 6,000 years? Just as Jesus said, "The first commandment is that you exert all of your heart, will and character to love the Lord God," you must be in the position of doing your utmost.

Moreover, you must become someone who can step forward at the cost of your life, no matter what kind of work you do or what kind of problem you face. You must do this in the place of your dwelling. You must do the same for all things that are unfolding, centering on the hope that you hold. Even in the forked road of life and death, you must exert all of your mind and body. You have to understand that if you do not do this, then you will not spark the nucleus of the heavenly mind, which enters motion based on the purpose of doing the utmost.

Then, to what extent must we try to provoke this kind of mind? In the course of 6,000 years of human history, there came and went countless prophets, loyal subjects, women of fidelity, and filial sons and daughters. However, no matter how much loyalty, fidelity and filial piety they demonstrated, until now, the center of mind that causes one to embark upon the road toward the complete realization of the ideal world of creation has never been raised. From this we can understand that with their loyalty, fidelity and filial piety, the dispensation of restoration cannot be brought to conclusion.

Therefore, you must also exhibit the heart of uttermost sincerity, exert all of your strength and demonstrate the highest loyalty for Heaven, to set a standard higher than the loyal subjects, filial sons and women of fidelity who pursued goodness for the sake of salvation of humanity until now. Furthermore, if these people, we the Korean people, bear the mission to awaken humanity in the future and usher in the new morning, then the Korean people must exert a more sincere heart than any other people for the sake of God's will. If you who are here feel the sense of mission and responsibility on the world level to pioneer the new course of faith, then to manage that mission in your life you must be trying harder and live more diligently than anyone else in the world.

Similarly, can you demonstrate more loyalty and sincere heart than the ancestors who have done their utmost to be loyal and sincere toward Heaven? This is the problem.

We Who Must Wake Up from the World of Darkness

If you become the loyal subjects and filial sons that history has never seen until today and become the people of faith who exert all of their heart and will and show

the highest loyalty, and if there are more such people among us Koreans than any other people of the world, then I can guarantee that, without fail, these Korean people can represent the heavenly laws and stand in the position closest to heaven. Therefore, if you are trying to hold up the new signal light of faith as the new people and go before all people with the entire mission and responsibility, then you must be in the frontline before anyone else concerning demonstrating a benevolent heart or sincere heart, and you have to become more truthful than they. If there are such people of faith, then even if the history of restoration is prolonged, God will try to steer the dispensation centering on that person. Today, even if sin is spreading and the world is in confusion, if there is a person who holds up the new torch of faith in this manner, then that people could receive the calling from God who is trying to awaken this sleeping world.

Do you then have the voice that you can speak to this society? Do you have some power that can bring stimulation? If you are equipped with the tools that can become the foundation of this society and if you have some power to stimulate this society, then more than anyone else in history, you must exert yourself assiduously to awaken this society. Only when you can present and speak something new to this society with this kind of sincere and loyal heart, can you wake up from the world of darkness and enter the eternal realm of God's love.

You who have gathered here today, have you heard some new message? If you did hear, what kind of words are they? In my opinion, you have merely heard through your ears. Have you witnessed some new fact? This also is seen merely with your eyes. Still, you could hear and see even partially, because these things were already promised.

If there is some fact that you have seen with your eyes and heard with your ears, then from now on, you must securely establish the center of the heart that can see, hear and feel everything in a new light. If you cannot become like this, then when, in the last days, Heaven orders, "Wake up for the sake of the world and all people," you will not be able to wake up no matter how hard you try.

Until now, human beings have tried to serve great teachers and read good books. Great teachers and books are probably also necessary for human beings. However, with only them, we cannot build the eternal ideal garden, and we cannot liberate humanity. Consequently, when you pray, you have to connect with the mind centered on the heavenly principles.

If there is something that you have seen, felt or heard through this prayer of the mind, then you have the responsibility to manifest that. In other words, if you have been awakened in the realm of time where you see, hear, feel and speak, then you should firmly establish the new ideology of life.

You who are in this process must now open your eyes wider, hear more with your ears, and feel more with your mind through more heartbreaking ordeals. Moreover, you must look upon the new stage of life and look toward the world of new life and heavenly principles.

From this point of view, the suffering that humanity is going through today allows them to feel new reality, and lets them participate in the sorrow of God. However, when we feel that sorrow of God, even as we feel the impulse to liberate Him from the sorrow, we cannot maintain that heart for a long time because, when we confront our actual life, we do not have the power to transcend the difficulties of our practical life. Moreover, until now we have looked down upon this world with the negative thought that is a living environment of chronic illness. Thus, without even being aware of it, we have been repeating it and have been shackled to the position of anguish.

The Heart of Righteous Indignation Toward Evil

Now, if you have become someone who can open new eyes, hear, see, realize and march in a new manner, then what kind of position should you stand in? The most important task you must do is establishing goodness on the behalf of history, establishing the heavenly principles on behalf of the present reality, and fulfilling the will of God on the behalf of the future.

After completing this mission and passing through the position of death, you can feel the triumphant heart of Jesus and complete your responsibility by feeling the indignant heart toward evil. If the power of Jesus that overwhelms you with this heart of righteous indignation does not guide you, then you will deviate without being aware of it.

With the truth that you have seen, heard, felt and known until now or when you are caught up in the practical living environment, you cannot prevail over evil, so you must transcend history and practical reality to feel righteous indignation toward evil. Being responsible for the eternal history and representing the heavenly laws, you should go before Heaven and can say, "Father, I have come forward to defeat the enemies, so please give me any kind of responsibility." Similarly, if you do not become soaked throughout with the feeling of righteous indignation that can shake up practical reality, then without your being aware of it, you will lose your center.

Therefore, you must now separate right and wrong in your daily life based on your original heart and conscience, and from the position of having concern over the dispensation of God, you must feel the heart of righteous indignation. If you cannot possess such a heart of righteous indignation, you cannot carry on the decisive battle with Satan.

What was the reason that Jesus who came 2,000 years ago could be victorious in the fight with Satan? It is because, after clearly knowing the root of the enemy, who has been in conflict with God for 6,000 years, Satan, who was the enemy of our ancestors and righteous people, he could pick up the rod of judgment on behalf of God and strike them. Today, even after becoming overwhelmed by righteous indignation and after setting the standard to dominate all conditions of reality, if you cannot meet the counterpart who has the same will, you can appeal before Heaven. So, in the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus forgot all hardships and prayed, and feeling the heart of universal righteous indignation he appealed. Accordingly, you must vanquish Satan, who is God's enemy and our enemy, by promoting God's

public cause. Going one step further, you should be able to take responsibility for God's will on behalf of the world. Only when you can do this, when you construct the ideal garden that God desires, can you own that ideal garden as your own.

After developing the feeling of righteous indignation, what should we do? We must become united and only shout for the Kingdom of Heaven. If, while crying out for the Kingdom of Heaven, someone who is closer to the Heavenly laws, someone who has a heart of seeking public interest for the sake of goodness appears, then we must, of course, have the generosity to be in harmony with him. Thinking from this point, because the Christians who are confronting this world of sin have entered the realm where they can call out to God, they are feeling more indignation than any others.

Believers Who Must Execute the Event of Judgment in Substitution

If you have the heart of righteous indignation and public interest that will allow you to become one with the righteous people, you must combine the heart of righteous indignation and public interest to confront Satan on the world level, and exert all of your heart and soul to complete your responsibility. When you fulfill this kind of world mission, God can finally perform the work of judgment. The hope that God had while He passed through the long course of history and endured is the appearance of someone who, possessing the heart of righteous indignation, strikes his own inadequacies first, and then represents the world in all aspects to confront Satan. Moreover, only when such people join their hearts to lead the church, lead the society and the world and appear before God, can God finally make the final decision of judgment.

If you want to become the son of God, then you must possess the heart of righteous indignation that has penetrated deep into God's heart for 6,000 years. You should also be able to act on behalf of God's heart, where the bitter grief is rooted deep. You must also feel righteous indignation toward the enemy Satan.

Similarly, if you represent the heart of God and possess the heart of righteous indignation toward the enemy, you should then become united to move onto the world level, and you can win the fight against Satan. Many people today do not realize they have this mission.

The Christian believers emphasize the words of Jesus, "Love your enemy." However, these words do not mean that you should love sin and evil within the enemy, but that you should look upon the person who is fettered by sin with sympathy. You must understand this clearly. There cannot be such a thing as unconditional love. Telling you to love other people is also not asking you to love the sin of that person, but to love that person himself. At the time of judgment in the last days, to save sinners from the realm of sin, God must strike Satan, who is dominating over the sinners, but He can strike Satan only through true human beings.

Now, you must not desire the Kingdom of Heaven and follow God for your own glory. Even if you entreat God to do something for you, you must have the qualifications to make the request. Consequently, you must always examine whether you have appealed to God within the realm of God's ideology and heart, at the time and position that you can receive the permission.

Yet, how are we? We do not understand the heart of God, and have not freed ourselves from the position of having betrayed the heavenly laws, we are only appealing before Heaven that it answers our prayers. We must step outside this position. Forgetting everything about ourselves and possessing the heart of righteous indignation centering on the heavenly laws, we must become the people who, forgetting everything, whether we ourselves are ruined or prosperous, holding the people and the world that are dying and holding onto Heaven, which is in sorrow, demonstrate concern and do our utmost. Only after we set this standard of life and pray, "Heaven, please be responsible for me," will you become closer to the heart of God. However, there are many people who are following Heaven without setting this kind of standard of life. Therefore, you should have the mind-set of the master of Heaven and earth.

If you cannot become the ones who confront Satan from the position of having fulfilled the responsibility that you must do, the responsibility that God wants, and if you cannot become qualified to fight with Satan on behalf of Satan, then your hopes can never be realized. Therefore, you today must possess the heart of righteous indignation in the sphere of your life, and standing on the side of God you must be able to execute the judgment toward Satan in substitution. If the center of your minds, which can enable each of you to bear this responsibility, is not secured, then you cannot usher in the one day whose purpose is to judge Satan.

Because the dispensation of Heaven has world quality, you must also relatively pursue the ideology that has world quality. Therefore, more than anything else, you must first reflect, for whom is the demand that you make and for whom is the hope that you desire. However, most people today demand a self-centered will, rather than the will centered on God; rather than obtaining joy centering on the grace of God, they try to do so centering on themselves.

Even though God allowed some grace to you, that grace is not for just your sake, but it is the grace that must be propagated to the ends of the world stepping on you as the base; it is the grace that must bring to submission Satan, who commands power and authority; and it is the grace that must be returned to Heaven.

Similarly, the grace you received from Heaven is not only for your sake. It is grace for the sake of society, people, world, the will and heaven. Despite this, most people cling to this grace and secure their seat in their own sphere of life, and try to enjoy it only as their own. But, this grace will leave you because it can no longer remain in that place.

Therefore, if you have received some divine favor from heaven, then with the heart of righteous indignation you can fight with Satan on behalf of heaven. You must not act in judgment centering on yourself. Similarly, if you try to take advantage of the granted divine favor, centering on yourself, or try to judge others, centering on yourself, then, because this is not the right attitude of faith, you will not be able to walk the path of the will that is allowed.

Our Responsibility to Awaken the World

You who must then execute the ceremony of judgment must first calmly analyze yourself and search whether you have some element that prevents your mind and body from uniting. If you discover such a thing, you should learn to strike it first with the heart of universal righteous indignation. If the body does not move according to the will of the mind, then you should wake it up and raise it up. To do that, you must forsake or strike the things that the body demands. In addition, you must by yourself be able to consider your body as your enemy, centering on your mind, and through that kind of life you must go before God.

Then, who has the mission to awaken the whole universe one more time? That kind of mission rests not only with God, but also with you. You must understand this situation.

However, when you step forward in an attempt to be responsible for this task, there will appear an invisible spiritual Satan and a visible substantial Satan who will block your way. Moreover, among the members of your family who are closest to you, there will be people who block your way.

Therefore, to be able to take pride in yourself before the world, you must be able to abandon yourself at some time, and if you wish for a family that emerges before the world, then you should be able to sacrifice your family for the sake of the world. The same thing holds true for the nation.

Based on this hour today, you should now be able to feel to what level you have awakened yourself before the will of the dispensation to which God is trying to give rise universally. The reason is that while your minds and bodies awaken, at the same time you have the responsibility to awaken the family, society, nation and world. If this is true, then what kind of desire and hope should we have? We must become sons and daughters who can be satisfied with being the roots that complete the mission entrusted to them on this earth.

To accomplish this, you must sacrifice everything. If there is a path through which this earth can return glory to God centering on heavenly laws and public interests, then not only must you sacrifice even the religion in which you believe, but also, you must abandon all that you have and step forward. Therefore, we must unite with the heart of righteous indignation to battle against Satan. Satan is our enemy now, the enemy of the past and enemy of the future. To fight with Satan and become victorious, you must all become one; having established the laws of public interest, you must use that as the criterion and charge forward.

Then, what is the criterion of life for us who must fight with Satan and prevail? It is first becoming the true sons and daughters who can bear the cross. Moreover, it is becoming the true sons and daughters who defeat Satan that is invading into the position of sorrow and difficulty. To do this, we must overcome this difficulty and, more than Satan, we must complete our responsibility diligently.

We must become the true sons and daughters of God and obliterate all evil that has existed until now. Even if evil pushes us, we should not yield. We must charge forward bravely so that we can single-mindedly be able to do far more than vanquish evil. You must understand that this is the only way that God's will can be

accomplished. In this manner, victorious individuals are expanding as victorious brothers, victorious brothers as the victorious family, victorious family as victorious society, nation and world.

Therefore, centering on the laws of public interest that God wants, you must have the desperate heart that yearns to relieve God of His grief, and step forward with the firm determination to confront the countless satans and become victorious even if you are fighting alone. You must keep in mind that this is the only way that when the ideal world is realized you can become the sons and daughters of God who can live eternally in the ideal realm allowed by God.

Prayer

Please read for me

Beloved Father! We understand that the only thing that remains before us is the will of the Heavenly laws. We know that the center of that will is the Father and True Parents. We have learned that the human beings who live on earth must become the true sons and daughters of True Parents. Not only that, we realize that what the Father wants from us is that all people become brothers in oneness and true sons and daughters of the Father.

Father! We also understand that the greatest sin on earth is blocking and trampling upon the people who want to stand in the position of the sons and daughters you desire. Although trampling upon man's true sincerity is also an unforgivable sin, we know those causing people to lose brotherly love is a greater sin before the heavenly laws, so please guide us to not forget this.

Father, when the sons and daughters who have gathered here are not able to stand up before the heavenly principles that are trying to wake them up from deep sleep due to some brother, how can we claim ourselves to be the ones who are moving according to the guidance of the shepherd? Please do not allow us to stand in that kind of position. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can be responsible even for that brother, and build the concealed altar on behalf of the heavenly principles!

Please allow us to establish the ideal of the eternal son you desire, and please guide us to understand that there is the Father's gaze which is always looking down upon us. Father, we wish with great sincerity for you to allow us to feel your loving hands and that, by experiencing the heart of the Father who is giving lessons and is in agony and by resembling the heart and Sung Sang of the Father, we can become Jesus' best disciples who can bow down and offer gratitude before that will, even if we were to die many thousand times.

This hour, we have heard words through which we can feel something new about the countless enemies who are blocking the path to the liberation from the bitter grief of heaven. We have come to relate with the Father's will in a new way. By inscribing these new learnings in our hearts, please allow us to understand that the words of today are not to end just at the level of our individual feelings, but that these words must make the connection with the heavenly principles that represent the historicity and universality, and that we have the mission to do this task.

Father! Please allow us to fight with the heart of public interest and righteous indignation that represent the heavenly principles toward the many enemies who are blocking this path. Guide us to march forward and endure for the sake of offering that one day of victory. Allow us to usher in that day and report to Father our grief that we have been persevering through until then. Lead us to go until the position where we can hold your precious hands and be comforted.

Please allow all humanity of this earth who is fast asleep to wake up. Please mobilize us and restore the world you created, since it is inside the realm of lamentation. Please grant the wisdom of Heaven to the 2.4 billion people, so they can complete their responsibility!

Please let the young children, who have gathered here, become sons and daughters who can go forward without hesitation in the face of any course of conflict. Earnestly wishing that, even at the cost of forsaking everything they have, you will allow them to become the elite troops of Heaven who can march forward only for the sake of the will, I offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Why Does the Lord Have To Come Back?](#)

1957 May 26th Sunday Former Church Headquarters, Seoul, Korea

[Bible readings: Matthew 12:38-50 & Mark 14:32-42](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[Jesus Who Was Distrusted by the Israelites](#)

[The Heart of Jesus, Who Died on the Cross](#)

[The Believers of the Last Days Who must Be Responsible for the Historical Grief](#)

[The Heart and Situation of Jesus That We Must Experience](#)

[The New Religious Group, Disciples and Family Serving the Lord](#)

[The Family Environment Which the Lord of the Second Advent Will Seek](#)

[The Standard of Life Which Jesus Set](#)

The True Life of Faith That Receives the Lord of the Second Advent

Prayer

Matthew 12:38-50 & Mark 14:32-42

³⁸ Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.”

³⁹ But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah *is* here. ⁴² The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon *is* here.

⁴³ “When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. ⁴⁴ Then he says, ‘I will return to my house from which I came.’ And when he comes, he finds *it* empty, swept, and put in order. ⁴⁵ Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation.”

⁴⁶ While He was still talking to the multitudes, behold, His mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak with Him. ⁴⁷ Then one said to Him, “Look, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak with You.”

⁴⁸ But He answered and said to the one who told Him, “Who is My mother and who are My brothers?” ⁴⁹ And He stretched out His hand toward His disciples and said, “Here are My mother and My brothers! ⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother.” (NKJV Bible)

Mark 14:32-42

³² Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane; and He said to His disciples, “Sit here while I pray.” ³³ And He took Peter, James, and John with Him, and He began to be troubled and deeply distressed. ³⁴ Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, *even* to death. Stay here and watch.”

³⁵ He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him. ³⁶ And He said, “Abba, Father, all things *are* possible for You. Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You *will*.”

³⁷ Then He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour? ³⁸ Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.”

³⁹ Again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words. ⁴⁰ And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him.

⁴¹ Then He came the third time and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Today we have arrived at the time when, on behalf of this era, we must look toward the gaunt hyung sang of Jesus Christ who appeared with Your permission before Your will to save all people. Father of compassion, Father of love, Father of mercy, Father of capability! Although the 4,000 years spent to prepare for the sending of Jesus was a long time, the 2,000-year history since the death of Jesus is also a long time. Please allow us to realize that we face embarrassment today and have no way to save our face before You.

Please allow us to understand the heart of Father who is gazing upon human beings today with hope after spending 6,000 long years for the sake of calling upon insignificant people, clinging to, working through and finding insignificant people. Father, we wish most earnestly that You will allow us to become sons who can show concern for the mournful heart of the Father on behalf of Jesus' gaunt appearance.

We know that, although there are many people who believe and are chosen, the sons and daughters whom You can personally love are extremely few. Father of compassion, please allow Your sons and daughters who have gathered here now to discover within themselves the heart that is concerned about the Father. We hope that You will allow them to become loyal sons and daughters who can expose their own shamefulnes and abandon everything to follow the will that You desire.

Please manifest the granted divine favor centering on the sons and daughters gathered here. We who bear the mission to forecast the last days know that the time has come when we must take on the universal mission that You plan to entrust to us in the last days. Father, we entreat from the depth of our hearts that You will lead us not to prolong the great undertaking of the universal principles. Lead us not to carry out actions that will cause grief among people because of us.

Father, we earnestly pray that in this hour only the Holy Trinity will govern us and everything in ourselves. Let only the workings of the Father's original nature, which represents all characters, to manifest through each one's heart.

Now we have come forward with the words that You want to spread, so please let there be no gap between the heart of the conveyer and the heart of the receiver. Please lead us not to use human knowledge as the criterion to make judgments. We sincerely hope that You will allow this to be an hour when, having entrusted everything in the Father, we can be in harmony with Your commanding words and be offered as the one sacrifice before the Father. Please accept us and rule over us. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon I want to reflect upon with you is "Why Does the Lord Have to Come Back?" I will speak on this topic.

Jesus Who Was Distrusted by the Israelites

Jesus faces the dispensational fate to come back, because when he came to this earth he died hanging on the cross and after the resurrection he ascended to Heaven. Among the Israelite people who have been abiding by God's dispensational will for a long time, Judaism had the mission to fulfill the will of God and lay the foundation of victory. This was the desire of God who chose them and was also their own hope.

Wishing for this one time when this will might be realized, God sent His only begotten son whom He could trust to execute the entire task of materializing the ideals of creation. Therefore, God had to realize the historical blessing through Israel by bringing Jesus before the human beings as their master, and bring a conclusion to the will of God's dispensation of salvation.

However, why did Jesus pass away without being able to accomplish the dispensational will on this earth and build the ideal garden where he could sing the song of God's glory? This must be the content that provokes sorrow in us today.

The course of Jesus, from the time he came to the earth to the time that he passed away, is not the same life course of the human beings who are living on earth today. He passed through the life course that is more difficult and lonely than anyone else's. Moreover, Jesus emerged as the one person of the one sphere of the generation and sphere of time, holding the will of God and ideals of human beings in himself. There was not even one person on earth who recognized the value of Jesus with the same value that heaven attributed to him. Not only that, human beings could not serve Jesus as the central being of love who can connect all humanity with the love of God.

Consequently, Jesus led an unspeakably miserable life. Jesus did not have anyone to consider as a friend and discuss his own sorrow. Similarly, today you have to understand that he lived a more pitiful life than anyone else.

Jesus' coming to fulfill the will of God and for the sake of God's glory should have been the joy of the Israelite people, the joy of Judaism and humanity. He, the only son of God, should have emerged as the master of all humanity. Yet, why did Jesus lead such a miserable life of hunger and sadness?

Although the time has changed and history has passed, you should be able to experience the sorrow and loneliness that Jesus felt while he was alive, and take to heart his misery. However, if you cannot become the sons and daughters who can

return glory to God by vanquishing Satan on behalf of heaven and earth, then there is no way that you can alleviate the deep-rooted sorrow and loneliness of Jesus.

Jesus' hope was not in satisfying his own desires, but even by sacrificing himself to actualize God's ideals of creation. Because human beings who were raised as the central beings of the created world fell, God has been guiding the dispensation of restoration for 4,000 years to realize the ideals of creation. Jesus, taking responsibility for the errors of the fallen human ancestor, appeared with this will of God as his own ideology and purpose.

However, the Israelite people did not understand this Jesus. This is not all. The Jewish people also did not know that, while Jesus represented the historical hope, at the same time he represented the entire will of God.

Although Jesus was an individual who stood in lofty solitude, he could represent history, and, while representing the present reality, he also possessed the eternal ideal of God that can represent the will of the heavenly laws. However, the Israelite people and the Judaism who had been faithful to the will of God did not realize that he was such a figure. So, rather than helping him in his path, they obstructed his way and persecuted him.

The Heart of Jesus, Who Died on the Cross

Then, what is the sorrow of Jesus who was looking down upon the Israelite people and humanity? That was not the sorrow that mourned over the environment that he could see. The sorrow of Jesus represented the painful heart of God who has been leading the dispensation of restoration for 4,000 years since the fall of Adam, and represented the countless prophets and sages who exerted themselves while upholding the will of God and passing through the long 4,000-year historical course. You today must feel that Jesus was this kind of man.

Then, what was the depth of Jesus' sadness? Because Jesus came while bearing the sorrow of God's 4,000 years and the sorrow of many millions of prophets and sages in heaven, God, the many millions of believers, and the heavenly soldiers and angels understood the anguish of Jesus.

Jesus' grief was not for his own sake, but was for the sake of the Israelite people who killed him, and was the sorrow that carried concern for the Jewish faith and the path of the will. Although the Israelite people and the leaders of Judaism should have learned about this heart of Jesus, reflected upon it and repented, among them there was not even one person who understood the grief of Jesus.

Since the Jewish people could not attend Jesus as Messiah, who came with the historical heart of grief and the yearning for human beings, his sadness was magnified. In addition, we must know that because the Israelite people and the Jewish faith who should have fulfilled the will of God centering on Jesus completely forgot the desired will of God and betrayed Jesus, Jesus had to live a life of shedding infinite tears of grief on behalf of God's tears for some thirty-odd years of his life. You must know that to complete his mission to introduce the situation and heart of the Father who held high hopes full of desires, he endured through the gushing forth of grief during the toilsome three years of public life, and had to suffer through the

miserable and wretched anguish of being chased through the Garden of Gethsemane to the hill of Golgotha.

Then why did Jesus offer the prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane, "My Father, if it is possible, please let this cup pass from me. However, do not as I will, but as thou wilt" (Matthew 26:39)? That was because he was concerned who would take responsibility for the grief of God, countless believers and all human beings. It was because he knew that if he died on the cross, then the many believers who followed him would also walk the path of death. So, he was filled with a mournful heart and made that appeal to Heaven.

Jesus who acted on behalf of the sorrow of God and human beings, who sadly died on the cross on behalf of the sorrow of the countless living things of the future generations You are not to see this Jesus only as an historical Jesus, but you must find Jesus who might be in the same situation in the present reality of today, and become the heirs of Jesus who can reveal him to the world. Otherwise, there is no way to resolve the bitter grief and sorrow that have been tightly intertwined in history. The believers who have believed in Heaven until now have been striving to become the heirs of Jesus. Furthermore, we must remove Jesus' deep sorrow, and even remove the sadness that will be passed down to the descendants.

This era right now is the last days, which everyone is talking about and many prophets have predicted, and the time of the second coming, which Jesus referred to as the time when he will come back after he was rejected by the people and the religion and passed away. Then, living in this kind of time, what should you do? You should be able to comfort Jesus who is to come, and be more sincerely concerned about the will of heaven than Judaism and the Jewish people at the time of Jesus.

The Believers of the Last Days Who must Be Responsible for the Historical Grief

To comfort Jesus who is to come, in his place you must be responsible for the grief of the 4,000-year history of which Jesus took responsibility. Adding the 2,000 years after the death of Jesus, when even the Holy Spirit came and suffered in anguish, you must also be responsible for the historical grief of 6,000 years, so that you can inherit the great remaining feat of the heavenly principles which had been cut off because of Jesus' death.

We who are accountable to heaven cannot abandon the historical connection and lead a personal life. We must become the people of heart, which can feel responsible for the universe and the future, and, on behalf of the grief of heaven, heavenly soldiers and angels, and all people of this earth, can feel deep concern and sorrow for the fact that human beings are looking toward the judgment day of God and are dwelling in the realm of the fall.

Moreover, we must be able to say to Jesus, "We understand your grief and the reason you had to die." We must experience the same desperate heart and situation of Jesus who came to this earth and suffered great anxiety to complete his mission of redeeming many people.

Unless you can become this kind of person, no matter how much you desire, you cannot serve Jesus who is the master of history, master of the universe, and master of the ideals of the future. You cannot relieve such grief of Jesus.

What you must understand today is the fact that Jesus has been locked up inside the sorrow of 4,000 years, and has walked the path of death on behalf of all people and descendants for some thirty-odd years of his life. Therefore, you must cry out to heaven, based on this historical situation. To climb over this and reach the realm of ideals of creation, you must set a new standard of faith and lead a testimonial life, in which you can even offer your life. Otherwise, you cannot become a person who possesses eternal value.

Then, as people of faith, what kind of mind-set must we have? In the same way that among the Israelite people there was the sect of Judaism that had the central mission, there must also be some central religious group for the fulfillment of the mission of world level Israelites centering on Christ.

In other words, because history unfolds itself with time-identity, God must conclude the dispensational history by establishing one religion that takes charge of the mission of the last days. We who have arrived at this last days must find that representative religion. When we try to find that religion, as a historical lesson we must reflect upon the mistakes of Judaism committed at the time of Jesus.

What we who are living in the concluding era of the world must understand is that, because the Lord who is to come again will follow the same path as Jesus, he will cross over the sorrowful pass on the world level to come to this earth again. Just as Jesus walked the path of hardships and was eventually chased to the hills of Calvary through the Garden of Gethsemane because of the opposition of the Israelite people and Jewish sects, the returning Lord will also suffer through the opposition of Israel and Judaism of the world level and climb over the road of Golgotha on the world level.

You today must experience the grief of God from many angles. You must experience the sorrow that God felt when looking at the Israelite people and the sects of Judaism, experience the sorrow that God felt when looking at history and concerned about future. When you become this kind of person, Jesus who is filled with grief can come seeking you. Furthermore, you must be able to eliminate all sorrows of the 6,000-year history, which includes the 2,000 years of history since Jesus. Otherwise, you cannot climb over the path of the world Golgotha with the Lord who is to come.

Until today the believers who follow Jesus do not realize that the three disciples falling asleep and not heeding the voice of Jesus when he was appealing to Heaven in the Garden of Gethsemane, and the disciples mocking and persecuting Mary Magdalene who, understanding the heavenly value of Jesus poured aromatic oil on his feet and wiped them with her hair to affirm the glory of the Lord who was to resurrect, all remained a source of Jesus' bitter grief. While walking that lonely path that no one recognized, Jesus felt the sorrowful heart. However, because only Mary Magdalene comforted Jesus, was concerned about him and could feel the heavenly, internal heart of Jesus that represented past, present and future, Jesus blessed her and, with the grace of joy, he could elevate her before the will of God.

The Heart and Situation of Jesus That We Must Experience

What kind of heart then must we, who live in the last days, go forward with? In the same way as Mary Magdalene who, longing for the Christ, who traveled the heartbreaking and exhausting course of toils, and forgetting all about her own position, prestige and dignity, went in search of the tomb with an anxious heart and finally was granted the glory to behold the resurrected Jesus; we must have the earnest and aching heart that surpasses Mary's. If we cannot achieve this, then even if we find the Lord, we cannot attend him eternally.

Thus, in order for you to meet the Lord, to be embraced in his bosom of abundant love, and sing the glory of God in the garden of love, you must comfort God's sorrowful heart of 6,000 years, comfort the sorrowful heart of Jesus Christ, and comfort the hearts of the countless believers who are in the spirit world. When you become such people, God and the believers of heaven will welcome you, Jesus and all people will also welcome you, and you will surpass the position of Mary Magdalene to create the ideal environment of life within the realm of God's glory.

Then, what you have to understand today is that, your physical bodies which must restore the sad history of 6,000 years are not in the position of being separated from outside. God transcends history and carries on the dispensation. Therefore, you are also connected to the past, present and the future. Not only that, you as individuals have relationships of the front-back, left-right and up-down. You must understand this fact on your own and not make a careless judgment or act without deliberation.

You must never forget that you must accomplish, based on your individual selves, the will of God who is trying to set the eternal value that transcends history. Then, in order for humanity to welcome the Lord who is coming again with the grief of Jesus having suffered pain and sorrow in his heart, you must be able to substitute that pain and grief. In order for you to fulfill this mission, you must first understand the cause that forced Jesus to walk the path of ordeals. That took place because the chosen John the Baptist and even Jesus' own family abandoned Jesus. You must experience this situation of Jesus. Thus, in order for you to act on behalf of Jesus' hardships and relieve him of the deeply entrenched grief, you must complete your responsibility of attending Jesus for the central religion, Judaism, which had forsaken Jesus at that time.

For the sake of Jesus who was betrayed on the world level, even if you are alone, you would be able to fight against the world and step forward to thwart any kind of betrayal for the sake of Jesus who was betrayed by the leaders of Judaism. You must understand that this is the path of restoration.

In addition, in your generation you must single-handedly pay indemnity for and set the condition of victory for the whole condition of infidelity set by the family and tribe of Joseph, who prophesied the day of victory and prepared for the birth of Jesus. You must realize that, if you cannot do this, there is no way that the returning Lord can possess the ideal people, religious group and family.

Moreover, we must understand that Jesus did not just walk that path of sorrow. He also walked a path of infinite loneliness. Although Jesus wanted to reveal the whole

will to the human beings on earth, but because there was no one who could receive it he could not reveal it, so he felt unspeakable loneliness.

You must understand that Jesus was distressed because he could not get rid of his loneliness, as he moved from this city because that city opposed him, and moved to this village because another village opposed him, and that in search of someone who can comprehend his mournful situation he wandered around. At least you have to understand Jesus' situation that although he came to this earth with the love of heaven and the relationship of heavenly principles, in the historical course his heart suffered the sorrow and loneliness that are not surpassed before or after him, and you must comfort him.

If there is someone who feels this heart of Jesus and lives in the position of having become one with this situation of Jesus, then with just few words, "Oh! Lord, Father!" he can connect with the heart of Jesus. However, there was no such person until now. Therefore, you must be this kind of person. To do that, you must transcend history and environment to experience the lonely heart of Jesus.

The New Religious Group, Disciples and Family Serving the Lord

Jesus was a lonely person, the master of sorrow and prince of grief. He was incredibly pitiful. No matter how miserable and lonely a person there might be on this land, you must realize that there is no one who is more pitiful and lonely than Jesus.

God has been frustrated because He did not have one person who could mourn on Jesus' behalf, share the anxiety on his behalf, and genuinely believe in Jesus. Therefore, you must bear in mind that we have the mission to represent the Heavenly heart and experience the bitter heart of Jesus, who came to find the people who can connect with the heavenly heart and be bonded to the original nature to return the glory of victory before Heaven, but could not fulfill that will.

You must imagine the appearance of Jesus who exerted himself to fulfill the will of God, and learn to sympathize with the pitiful Jesus. Until now we thought that after the ascension, Jesus stood on the right side of God as the lord of glory, but what we find now is that because Jesus could not fully accomplish the purpose for which he came to the earth, even after he went to the spirit world, he is in the pitiful position to pray for our sake, in the shoes of a penitent who takes charge of the sins of all people.

We must trust, follow and attend this Jesus in our actual life. Therefore, you must live to substitute for pitiful Jesus who has suffered sorrow on the world level and universal level and has suffered loneliness on the world and universal level, and you should live to share joy and suffering with Jesus. You should understand that now is the time that you must ask yourself whether you have become this kind of person.

Then, what must we, who have to inherit as a great undertaking the eternal will that Jesus tried to realize on earth and accomplish God's ideals of creation, do in the future? What is the prerequisite demanded for this?

There must emerge a religious group, disciples and family who can serve the Lord who is coming to bring a conclusion to the 6,000-year history soaked throughout with infidelity and sin. Thus, if we are truly concerned about the will of God, we must transcend the relationships within the religious groups and set the new standard of religious order that can replace the historical faith in the practical reality of today. By forming the standard of disciples and family who can take charge of the future mission of the gospel and by laying the foundation for eternal victory, we can create the eternal garden of God.

Although the world, the people, the religious sects, family and even the chosen disciples betrayed Jesus who came for the sake of the humanity and the world, at least you today must become friends of Jesus and give consolation for his situation. For Jesus who mourned while looking at the betraying world, religious group and tribe, there should have been parents who can connect to his heart, but such was not the case.

As in the Bible verses recited earlier, when someone told Jesus that his mother and younger brothers had come, Jesus replied, "Who is my mother and my brothers? Whoever acts according to the will of my Father in heaven is my brothers, sisters and mother." As we can see from these words, Jesus did not have parents and brothers who can sincerely comfort him.

Jesus found himself in such a sad, lonely and miserable situation and was forsaken by the tribe because he did not have true parents and brothers. Since he was betrayed even by John the Baptist who should have prepared the path of the Lord, he felt such enormous grief and bitterness. You must become connected to the situation of Jesus by feeling his heart, and, going one step further, you must be able to inherit all of his teachings.

Although Jesus' family and tribe were amazed by the miracles that took place from the time of Jesus' birth, because they were ignorant about the dispensation of God, they could not receive him as Messiah. Originally they should have understood the heavenly mission of Jesus and prepared the future path and environment of Jesus to become the stepping stone for Jesus who will be fulfilling the dispensational will. If they did that, then there would have been no need for Jesus to find the disciples. Because Jesus was raised through the relationship of lineage during some sixty odd generations from Adam to Joseph, if his family and tribe had guarded him and formed the tribal sphere that could confront and fight against the religious sects, people and world that turned against him, Jesus would have never stood in the position of grief.

The Family Environment Which the Lord of the Second Advent Will Seek

Then, when Jesus returns to this land, what will he seek? Because Jesus lost the family environment that can fight against the satanic world with him, when he returns, he will first seek the foundation of a family that can ward off the sources of his sorrow and pain.

Therefore, you must form one heart with Jesus and act as that family fence. The reason is that not having such a protective family enclosure was the cause of very

bitter grief of Jesus. If at that time Jesus' family had become his fences and there appeared true children of God who could represent the heart of Jesus and testify, "Jesus is my true lord," then there would have been no cause for Jesus' resentment. Therefore, you must become the protective family fence for the Lord who is coming again.

If there were brothers who can give consolation for Jesus' sorrow, then centering on them Jesus' grief could have been uprooted. Not only that, if the Jewish people became the disciples and collaborators of Jesus centering on his tribe, then his gospels would have gone beyond the boundaries of Judaism and spread to the world. If that had happened, the gospels of Jesus would not have been spread from the foreign soils; but, Jesus did not have such a tribe and people.

When the Lord, who passed away in such great sorrow, returns, what must we do? No matter what kind of difficulty we encounter, we must put our lives on the line and become his family level foundation and tribal level foundation when he returns and fulfills the will of God. This is the mission of the believers who are living in the last days. However, unfortunately, the believers of today are not aware of this.

Now, you must be able to pray, "Heaven, please entrust in me to resolve the bitterness of the 6,000 years. Please entrust the sorrow of Jesus and the sorrow of Heaven!"

By doing so, just like Jesus who, even as he passed through the Garden of Gethsemane and walked the path of sacrifice, the path of death, on behalf of the people, did not hold grudges against the unfaithful people who forced him to walk that path, we must possess the heart of parents and stand in the position of parents. Not only that, you must also experience the position of bride and bridegroom, and experience the position of heavenly family and tribe.

When this is accomplished, Jesus will return to this earth and, centering on you, build ideal family and tribe. That time is the last days. The family of hope God desired since the creation of the world, the ideal family that He sought as the ideal of creation did not appear on earth yet. Only when someone who can experience the aching heart of God and Jesus one hundred percent appears on this land, God and Jesus' bitter grief will be resolved.

Then, you who have gathered here are unlike other people! What is the mission that you must do? You must take charge of the mission to turn away from the position of the Israelite leaders, priests and John the Baptist who betrayed Jesus when he came 2,000 years ago and caused him to die on the cross, and to believe in and attend him. Jesus at the time of his death on the cross was a pitiful and sad person. We who are living in the concluding period of the 6,000-year history can serve the coming Lord properly only when we are connected to the heart of Jesus.

The Standard of Life Which Jesus Set

What kind of standard of life did Jesus, who came to fulfill the will of God, set? Jesus set the standard of life that abandons everything that was not the will. Therefore, you must also set the standard of faith, that can give up all of your ideals and desires or any condition of the world that is not in accordance with the will.

Today, what do you have that you think are the best? However, if that is not proven in heaven as something good for eternity, then it cannot truly become a good thing. Therefore, to possess things that will also remain valuable in heaven, on earth you must give up all that is not a part of the will.

You should be able to relinquish any habit that is not in line with heavenly principles. Even if everyone calls you a bad name and curses at you, you should become sons and daughters who put their life on the line and walk the path of God's will, just like Jesus who walked the road of Golgotha on his own. You, who are walking the road of the will, one day will experience being abandoned. You must be ready for that. Because the world is a world of sin, and it is the principle that in the place where this world of sin agrees the relations of heavenly principle can never begin, you who are walking the path of the will must forsake this world of sin. Similarly, while traveling the short cut to Heaven after agreeing with the laws of heaven, there is the historical pass of tears, the historical road of Golgotha, and the world level road of Golgotha.

We who have embarked upon this road, must be able to maintain a hopeful heart, and even if we are rejected by the world, church and family we should think that it is persecution and mockery that substitute the 6,000-year history.

You who have gathered here unlike others, please do not mourn over the fact that there is persecution. Even when you are crying, you should not cry while you are thinking only about yourself. Instead, you should be able to pray, "To alleviate the resentment of Jesus and resolve the sorrow of Jesus on the world level, I will not hesitate to go toward any kind of position of suffering." You also should be able to pray, "I will not hesitate even to embrace a miserable position on the world level, or even death! For this task, I will forsake all of my desires!"

If you cannot discover a new self who can cross over the pass of human ethics and connect with the laws of heavenly principles, in other words, if you cannot become people who can faithfully manifest, through your body and mind, the heart of God which represents the glory of resurrection, and put it into action, then you cannot be restored as the people who have perfected God's ideals of creation, the original people who have nurtured the original nature. The greater the mission you have received from heaven, the greater the fight against the evil world that you must take on. You, who have gathered here today, should not try to fathom the eternal heavenly laws with your current concepts of faith. In the same way that the Jewish people, who longed so earnestly for the Messiah that comes in place of the heavenly laws, could not receive Jesus who came as Messiah, if you set the standard of eternal ideal with the Judaic-type of faith and the Jewish doctrinal perspectives centered on the Pentateuch of Moses, and become rigid, then without you being conscious of it, you will fall into the abyss of death. Therefore, you must take to heart the words of Jesus, "Those who love their father and mother more than me are not acceptable, and those who love their sons and daughters more than me are not acceptable" (Matthew 10:37).

If Jesus did not walk the road of Golgotha during some thirty-odd years of his life course, but only took care of himself, then the dispensation of restoration of God could not be carried out. Then, what kind of time is today, the time of the judgment

of the last days? The period today is the same type of period as that of Sodom and Gomorrah in which Lot lived. Therefore, today when we are at the last period of history, you must entrust everything in heaven and live according to the commands of heaven. Otherwise, you will find yourself in the same position as the wife of Lot who has been washed away by the judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah.

Moreover, you must not take the same position as the believers of Judaism or those Jewish people who turned against Jesus. You also must not yield to Satan, even for one moment, and never forget that even in this moment the decisive fight over life and death is unfolding.

The True Life of Faith That Receives the Lord of the Second Advent

Then, in this kind of fight with Satan, what must you do to get rid of any room for Satan to attack from up-down, front-back and left-right? You must be able to stand in the position of parents and brothers who can fathom the sorrowful heart of Jesus and shed tears together and offer consolation, and you must become a comrade who can be moved by the grace of heaven that melts flesh and bones.

If there is some difficulty, then you should take it as your own. If there is joy, then you should offer it as that of parents, brothers and friends. Just as Jesus loved humanity, you should be understanding toward the difficult situations of brothers.

Great forgiveness is also possible only when you have understood the situation of that person one hundred percent. Because God understands the situation of human beings, He forgives them.

Thus, you must understand well, not only the situation of brothers, but also of Jesus. By forming the heavenly family and tribe in which members love and care for each other, you must build on this earth the world of goodness that Jesus was trying to restore.

If the believers of the earth who have been chosen today become one to form a Heavenly family, Heavenly tribe and Heavenly people, and if they step beyond the level of the people and emerge on behalf of the world and the 6,000-year history in the same way that Jesus represented the people and the 4,000-year history, then the execution of God's judgment will be discontinued. When this takes place and your family and tribe becomes one with the whole, Jesus who passed away can manifest himself amid glory. To achieve this standard today, we have put up the door plate of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. We are also calling each other members of the family. As is evident, we are members of the same family. As brothers who are not actually brothers, and tribe who are not actually the same tribe, we have become brothers and a tribe of oneness and are forming Israel, which is responsible for the will of the heavenly principles.

For the sake of this task, we must walk the path of a pioneer while experiencing the sorrow of Jesus, and we must pass through the course of conflict with Satan and reach the position of perfecting the will of God. Only then, in joy we can receive Jesus who has passed away in sorrow. You must bear this in your mind.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father! Through the words that you have taught us after you have come seeking us, we have understood that the root that we must ultimately seek is brothers and parents. We have realized that the emergence on earth of a family and tribe, centering on heaven, is the hope of God and Father. So we, who have embarked upon the lonely path unlike others, wish with the utmost earnestness that you guide us to become the sons and daughters of heaven who, representing the sorrow of Jesus, in the position of parents, friends, brothers and the tribe, cross over the pass of conflict that obliterates the powers of Satan, who is rebelling against the will of God on the world level.

We pray with sincerity, so the sons and daughters who are participating here, please fulfill the hope of the will through us, and please allow the ideal family and tribe of the will to be materialized through us! So, hoping earnestly that you will guide us to develop our minds and bodies into a place where Jesus can personally come and rejoice, sing and rest, so that we can become the brothers and members of the family centered on Heaven, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Become the Citizens Who Take Possession of the Kingdom of Heaven](#)

1957 June 2nd Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Matthew 21:33-46](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Perfection of the Ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven and Jesus Christ](#)

[The Content of the Ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven That God Wants](#)

[The Responsibility of the Believers](#)

[The Value of Individuals Who Can Realize the Kingdom of Heaven](#)

[Jesus' Life as a Filial Son of God](#)

[The Rehabilitation of the Relationship Between God \(Parent\) and Man \(Child\)](#)

The Responsibility of the Believers toward Building the Kingdom of Heaven

The Mission of the Korean People and the Thesis of the New System of Truth

Prayer

Matthew 21:33-46

³³ “Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country. ³⁴ Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit. ³⁵ And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another. ³⁶ Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them. ³⁷ Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸ But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.’ ³⁹ So they took him and cast *him* out of the vineyard and killed *him*.

⁴⁰ “Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?”

⁴¹ They said to Him, “He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits in their seasons.”

⁴² Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures: ‘The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This was the LORD’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’?”

⁴³ “Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. ⁴⁴ And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.”

⁴⁵ Now when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they perceived that He was speaking of them. ⁴⁶ But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitudes, because they took Him for a prophet. **(NKJV Bible)**

Prayer

Please read for me

Loving Father! We have brought all of our situations before You. You have been guiding us in various ways, so please admit us.

Every time we prostrate ourselves before the holy presence of the solemn Father, we feel that we are inadequate. Therefore, Father of compassion, please govern the entirety of this hour. By constantly dwelling in each of our hearts, allow us to live within the will of God.

Father, we earnestly wish that You will allow us to relinquish our evil minds and to follow and harmonize with the original mind that the heavenly nature seeks. Let us be the sacrifice that will become the root of original nature.

We are exhausted from fighting with the sin of darkness for one week. Father of compassion, please appear and hold onto us. Teach us lessons, and by advising us, guide us to climb over the ridge of death and dash toward a clear goal regarding the will. We earnestly hope that the Father will rejoice about this and be with us.

Beloved Father! Please manage every detail of the many children who have gathered here this hour. Beloved Father, we earnestly hope that the Father will sanctify everything about each of us in this hour. By eliminating all the conditions that You do not want, we pray that You will let us have purified minds and bodies and bring joy to You. Allow us to become a group of the whole who can serve You and bow to You.

Father! We feel awe-stricken before the toilsome will of the Father who has called us. Father, please look down upon us with compassion. Father, we desire with utmost sincerity that only You will become our friend, that only You will believe in us, with the result that You will allow us to become beautiful sons and daughters who can demonstrate our full loyalty before the eternal will.

Father! We have fallen prostrate before the grace of the Father who has strained to gather us like this. Please vividly manifest what You will.

Father, You are working hard to realize the will of the dispensation. We sincerely wish that You will allow us to become lovely sons and daughters who can console Your loneliness; to become sons and daughters who can put everything aside to fight and dash forward only for the sake of the will of the Father.

Please give blessings upon the countless altars that are gathering on behalf of this people today. Please reveal the grace of joy upon all these people and the countless altars that represent these people. May this people relate with the will You have commanded with a single, true heart. By doing so, beloved Father, we hope sincerely that You will allow them, as Your chosen people and Your chosen religious group, to fully accomplish the responsibility entrusted to the 2.4 billion people of the world in the last days. Though we may have all kinds of personal situations, Father, please allow us to report everything to the Father and follow in obedience.

We are trying to offer bows to the Father this hour. Let the Holy Trinity operate over everyone and rule each of their minds and bodies. Father, we earnestly wish that You will not let us be in the position to relate with the will of the Father according to our whims. Please let this be the hour when we can be in harmony before the entire will of the Father through the inspirations of the sacred spirit. Father, please be with the members who are spread out in the countryside at this hour. Please allow us to fulfill the victorious will, the will that the Father has established, as the grace of joy.

We have entrusted everything this hour. Therefore, earnestly hoping that the Holy Trinity will govern us, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

The topic of the sermon that I want to reflect upon with you is "Let Us Become the Citizens Who Take Possession of the Kingdom of Heaven." I will speak briefly on this topic.

You know clearly that for us who are fallen, the world that everyone hopes for is the Kingdom of Heaven. This Kingdom of Heaven is not something only human beings desire. You also know very well that God also yearns for the time of the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven where He can live in joy for eternity, forging the eternal parent-son relationship with all human beings centering on the original love, which was the ideal of creation. Until now, He has been repeating His toilsome works for that goal through the Holy Trinity.

The Perfection of the Ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven and Jesus Christ

The Kingdom of Heaven we sincerely wish for today is not only the hope of human beings but also the hope of God. Consequently, the ideology that can build this Kingdom of Heaven must pass through the individual level and possess world quality and universal quality to agree with the heavenly principles. Therefore, unless we construct this Kingdom of Heaven on earth, God's dispensation of salvation cannot be completed, and the goal of our faith cannot be completed.

Accordingly, God, who has the mission as the Creator who created human beings, must take responsibility and attain this Kingdom of Heaven, and the fallen men also must take responsibility and fulfill it even at the cost of sacrificing everything. When we think about this, although through the long course of history God has been longing for the appearance of one person who can bring to pass this idea of the Kingdom of Heaven and take pride in it on behalf of humanity, but until now, that one person has not emerged on this earth.

Consequently, since the creation of the world until today, the idea of heaven that God is seeking to find through human beings is not to be concluded as one individual ideology. While it is an individual ideology, at the same time, it is a world and universal ideology and the eternal ideology that the all created things are pursuing. You must again take to heart the fact that longing for the time that this ideology can be established, God has been walking the road of patience, toil and suffering for 6,000 years.

Then, how can God and human beings create relations? The relations can be created centering on the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. At the level where the Kingdom of Heaven can be constructed, the ideology of human beings and God's ideology of creation are achieved.

Therefore, God who has passed through the long 4,000-year history since Adam hoped to establish people at one point and connect them with the whole internal heart and the external ideology of God. Jesus Christ was the person who was established as that central figure. Thus, before sending Jesus Christ to this earth, through John the Baptist He has chosen and raised, God predicted, "Repent! The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!" However, the kingdom can be realized not through John the Baptist but through Jesus Christ.

Hence, on John the Baptist rested the responsibility to unite the whole Israelite people and guide them toward Jesus. However, because John the Baptist did not fulfill that responsibility, the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven that he was crying out did not have anything to do with Jesus. So, the cry of John the Baptist, "Repent, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!" did not consummate as the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven that only corresponds to that time, but left behind as the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven prophesied through all the people who have the mission of John the Baptist after him no matter which era of history, and as a result, the laborious hands of God continued to be at work.

You also must never forget that during the 2,000 years after Jesus, many prophets have labored hard to introduce God. Although John the Baptist shouted, "Repent, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand," Jesus Christ who came to actually introduce and manifest that Kingdom of Heaven had to die on the cross. So, after that until today, the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven which is the center of God and man's eternal hope, could not be realized through man on earth and in heaven.

You should understand that the Israelite people losing Jesus Christ ultimately brought the result of losing the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven that John the Baptist predicted. At the same time, they even lost the master of the Kingdom of Heaven who could help the Israelite people overcome the hardships that they encountered horizontally. Therefore, we must claim back the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus lost when he came, and bring it to perfection.

The Content of the Ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven That God Wants

The Kingdom of Heaven that God wants is not the kingdom built only in the spirit world. The Kingdom of Heaven that God wants is the kingdom built on earth first and then built again in the spirit world. Because, after human beings die, the spirit world that their spirits form and the earthly world cannot be separated, in order for you to develop a victorious substantial body and embody the ideology of the kingdom of heaven, you must be able to stand before the Heavenly principles and stand before humanity and demonstrate the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven through your sphere of life so that you can be connected to the heavenly laws and human ethics. Furthermore, that ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven must become the individual ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven, and simultaneously, it must become the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven on the family, society, nation, world and universal level. You should be able to manifest this ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven through yourselves.

The Israelite people could not materialize the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven because they, not only could not understand, but also did not even listen to the words of John the Baptist, though he cried out in the wilderness, "Repent, the Kingdom of Heaven is near." If today, in this era, there appears a person who announces the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven, just like the Israelites, you will not be able to hear his words. Not only that, you will stand in the same position as the Israelite people who could not accept the new blessed words of the Kingdom of Heaven of Jesus Christ, who shouted out to the masses as he was being chased from this mountain to that mountain during the three years of public life. Thus, I repeat

that if you cannot experience the historical situation of heaven, which can introduce the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven to all people through the heavenly nature and can announce the new, John-the-Baptist-type ideology through countless denominations, and if you do not become people who can pull the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven into your sphere of life and live and act according to those words, then you will never be able to realize the hopeful ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven, which God seeks and desires.

The Kingdom of Heaven that human beings have known until now is not the Kingdom of Heaven of the ideals of creation that God has sought and wanted. When we trace back and examine the course of restoration centered on Jesus for the 2,000 years from Jesus, until today, during which the work was done to build the spiritual Kingdom of Heaven, what Jesus could construct was not the Kingdom of Heaven but Paradise.

So, the ideal of the Kingdom of Heaven that people believe in Jesus hope for also is Paradise. Therefore, the ideals of the Kingdom of Heaven which human beings have today are not the ideal, original Kingdom of Heaven that God and human beings can both accept, but the conditional Kingdom of Heaven while moving toward the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven of God. Therefore, the noun Paradise came into being.

Therefore, if you have truly received the calling as the elite troops of heaven who are to fulfill Jesus' ideals of the Kingdom of Heaven, then you are not to let Jesus merely remain as the master of Paradise, but by combining all the spirits of the spirit world and all people who live on earth and by opening the door to Paradise, you are to make it possible for Jesus Christ to also be the master of the Kingdom of Heaven. Similarly, the responsibility to elevate Jesus as the master of the Kingdom of Heaven does not rest on God, or on Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, but on all people of the earth. However, unfortunately, human beings are not aware of this fact.

When we think about this, for the people who are walking the course of restoration, the path that they are walking is far away and difficult. Even if there are other sorrowful paths that human beings are walking on, none of them can be as sad. The reason is that this path is the road of restoration on which we must repeat the course of the conflict of the prophets and sages while we experience their sorrow as our own. Unless we live to cross over all the difficult courses that the countless prophets and sages walked, even if they are perilously high and steep mountains or the path of cross or of Golgotha that they climbed over after they came to the earth, we cannot follow the footsteps of Jesus.

The road that you are traveling, your life of faith, is not easy. This is because your life cannot be only for your own sake. You live for the sake of the spirits who are dwelling in Paradise, and furthermore, you have the mission to accomplish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Though you might have suffered many sorrows and have made many pledges for the sake of your own life, if it was only for your own living, then you can never achieve even your personal will.

This earth will never leave uninterrupted the road that you are walking alone. The reason is that this earth became a land dominated by Satan due to the fall. So, Satan who has been confronting God for 6,000 years is blocking your path.

The Responsibility of the Believers

What is the road that we must walk in the midst of these difficulties? It is the road of climbing over the perilous ridge of Golgotha and building the Kingdom of Heaven by liberating this earth that Satan is dominating. However, to walk this path, just like the world history, in which all of humanity, constantly hoping for this road, traveled the course of enormous indemnity in the actual historical course, you must also walk the road of indemnity. So if we are the chosen people, we must make a strong determination.

Even if you desire the Kingdom of Heaven that God wants, and even if you have taken responsibility for and are working toward the building of that Heavenly Kingdom by offering your life, if you think like John the Baptist, you will perish in the end, in the same way that John the Baptist ultimately met his doom, despite the fact that during some thirty-odd years of his life he tantalizingly proclaimed the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. John the Baptist failed in the road that he walked to cherish hope and bring that to fruition because he was centered on himself. If you do not wish to follow the footsteps of this precedent, then your actions should not be as selfish.

In you remains the character of Satan, which dominates your daily life all your days and opposes the road of heaven, preventing you from walking the path of the ideal that heaven desires and causing you to live only for your own sake. You must feel this deep into your bone marrow.

If we believe that the road to the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven is the universally fateful road that we must pursue, the fateful will of Heavenly laws that remains as the ideal of the creation, then we must not think of this path only as our own. God has taken responsibility for the historic fate and has been preparing for the fate of the eternal heavenly principles. What this means is that He is trying to connect you with the internal heart of God and the heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and to create the bond with the historical exertion of the countless prophets and sages. God's will toward you is that, on this foundation, by letting you lay the foundation that will allow the many prophets who had lived in the past to respond to your outcry, as well as allow Jesus and the Holy Spirit to welcome it. God, who has been toiling for 6,000 years to help, can enable you to win in the battle with Satan. Thus, you who are called before the will of God first must realize by yourself the gravity of your responsibility and the mission and complete your responsibility.

If you do not take responsibility for these things in this last days, then who will take bear the historical sorrow of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit? Human beings must bear the responsibility for the heartbreaking situation of God.

For this undertaking, God has chosen this pitiful people among many peoples of the world. However, we must recall how, by virtue of the faithlessness of the Israelite people who did not endorse the will of Jesus at his time, a new beginning had to be made in the foreign lands centering on Christianity.

Now, the era of confusion on the world scale is also approaching us. The era of persecution and opposition is nearing us. We are also confronted with the time when all religions of the world will be brought to consummation. In such times, we must race with all of our strength to fulfill the mission of the world history bestowed upon these people.

From now on, people of religious faith will directly confront terror because of the ideological conflict. Moreover, Satan who has been opposing God for 6,000 years will attack you in his final fierce struggle. You must understand that Satan and evil spirits who are attempting at your life are always on your side.

Their invasion cannot be warded off with your own power alone. In order for you to win in this fight with them and become the victor representing history, the present and the future, you must understand the true identity of Satan who has been dominating history and ruling over the present reality, and the intentions of Satan who is relating with the future. To do that, you must walk the same path as Jesus who climbed the mountain by himself and prayed on behalf of the Israelite people, and offering his life fought with Satan who was rebelling against the will of God, and set the standard of tribulation that represents the history, the present reality and the future. In your individual course, such a pass of ordeals still lies ahead.

We who must be in this position of sacrifice have the responsibility to alleviate our own resentment and also to alleviate the bitter grief of God in the place of Christ. We also have the responsibility to fulfill the wishes of the many prophets by achieving the purpose for which Christ came to the earth. By completing this responsibility of ours we can bring happiness to them, and when we manifest such accomplishments before the Creator of heaven, God, and before all created things on earth and before Satan, we can break off from the realm of Satan's influence of the long history and create the environment where we can form harmony within the heavenly principles.

The Value of Individuals Who Can Realize the Kingdom of Heaven

So, if we cannot find the Kingdom of Heaven, the foundation of victory where we can rest for eternity, then God and Jesus that we have been believing in, or the shepherd and angels who are following cannot escape from the suffering caused by Satan. You who are connected to heaven must understand what kind of person you were raised as and what kind of mission rests in you.

We have infinite Heavenly value that allows us to stand before God. Therefore, representing human beings and all things, you must develop the one victorious ideology of the heavenly kingdom. After inheriting the many internal agonies of God, who has been exerting himself for 6,000 years, and by inheriting the agony of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, you are to become the victor who can overcome all historical sufferings. God has been searching for this kind of victor for 6,000 years. Therefore, if you do not become this kind of victor, then you cannot materialize the ideology of the kingdom of heaven that God is trying to grant you.

If today on this land of deep resentment, someone can establish the ideology of the Heavenly Kingdom on behalf of Heaven, earth and human beings, then he will become a precious person who brings to fruition the entire purpose of the exertions of God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and the countless prophets and believers, and represent them. This precious person is indeed the one who can save countless ancestors who betrayed God, save from sin the countless humans who are living in the world of sin at the present, and at the same time build God's eternal Kingdom of Heaven.

The Kingdom of God that human beings have been seeking by transcending history, the Kingdom of Heaven that God hoped to build by sending Jesus to this earth . . . Human beings of the future hope for the emergence of the one precious person who can fully manifest that kingdom on this earth, while God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and countless prophets and believers have been at strenuous work for the sake of the appearance of that valuable person. If that person does appear on this earth, then God will bear the responsibility to eternally protect that person. This is the principle. Centering on that person, eternal nation and world must be formed on this earth.

We pitiable Korean people. When we look back, our people do not possess anything. There is nothing of which to be proud. We do not have anything valuable of which we can boast to the world.

However, if we transcend the nation and the people and exert ourselves for the sake of the countless humanity, then the Kingdom of Heaven will not first be realized in America, England or some other nation, but, despite the fact that we are pitiful people, we can go before God and before anyone else. We can claim the Heavenly Kingdom as our own. When this takes place, then the many people who are searching for heaven will not be able to go toward God without going through this people.

Then, what kind of mission and role must we fulfill to bring to pass this Kingdom of Heaven? We must make the effort to realize through us the Kingdom of Heaven, for which throughout the long history until now, people have been crying out, "Kingdom of Heaven, please dawn upon us!" even when they were being trampled upon and being torn apart while passing through the road of conflict, the road of death.

If that Heaven is realized on the individual level, in other words, if the individual Kingdom of Heaven in which Father can dwell is actualized, then Heaven must be realized also on the family level. Furthermore, it must be expanded on the society, nation, world and universal levels. You must feel the sense of responsibility to accomplish this Kingdom of Heaven first.

Although many believers and prophets have come and gone in the history until today, God has not been able to fully reveal his internal situation to human beings through them. However, if there emerges a person who can fully divulge the internal situation of God and possess the key to the treasure chest inside the heavenly palace in the dead center of the Kingdom of Heaven, then because of him, God cannot but dwell on this earth.

Jesus' Life as a Filial Son of God

You who have gathered here, you who have stepped forward without fear for life and death, ready for the road of troubles, the road of the cross, you who have come in search for the situation of God that could not be told to human beings for 6,000 long years! Have you really come to become filial sons and daughters of God? Have you come to become loyal subjects and women of fidelity? If you have come forward in this path of the will to become that kind of person, then the problem is what you have sought until now, what you have felt, and what you have manifested to God. Everything is brought to conclusion here. When we look from this position, clearly you have to all become the heirs of Jesus Christ. Even if there is a center on this earth, there is nothing that is more central than Jesus and even in enduring through a difficult environment, there is no one who persevered through an environment more difficult than that of Jesus.

Because of human beings, even as he was crossing the difficult hill of death, Jesus prayed, "Father, please do not let their sins fall upon them!" This road is the solitary path of Jesus which no one else could travel.

When we make the association with the road that Jesus walked on, we must realize it was clearly not for the sake of his own self. Furthermore, Jesus did not try to relate with God's will based on the biblical perspective of that time, and he did not try to deal with the will of God centering on the Israelite people. Always based on a new point of view, Jesus had made the preparations to relate with the new will of God.

In this way, he taught a true individual path to human beings, and made it possible for them to realize a new perspective on life. The path that Jesus traveled was a mournful road personally, but he experienced a love from God that people on the earth could not experience. Moreover, he mourned over the fact that God who created all things could not indulge in His rightful glory as the master of all things due to the people who were living with an habitual attitude of faith.

Although God personally created human beings and all things, although He is the master of the whole universe, He could not command human beings and all things as He willed, and could not govern over them even if He wanted. Many people of faith today think that because God is omnipotent He can rule over human beings and all things as He wishes, but He is not in such a position. Then, who is going to make it possible for God to receive glory from created things as the God of the original ideal of creation?

Because God was put in the position where He cannot fully rule over all things due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the ancestors of human beings, the responsibility to restore this situation lies in human beings. So, representing human beings and representing all historical doctrines and thoughts, Jesus stood at the forked road where he had to get rid of the conditions allowing the invasion of Satan, who caused man's fall. He abandoned his tribe, people and, in the end, even himself for the sake of accomplishing this responsibility; yet, because of the faithlessness of human beings, this will could not be realized. So, God is mourning without having been restored to the position where He can have full dominion over all created things.

If you who live in the last days know that Jesus offered some thirty- odd years of his life to walk the road of conflict to realize the Kingdom of Heaven for which God longs, in other words, to fulfill the will of God, then you must also become the true Christians who are profoundly concerned about the dignity and prestige of God, so that inheriting the victory of Jesus you can go before God. Though there are many people on this earth today, there is none who is genuinely concerned about the dignity and prestige of God. If at such time there are some people who fathom the internal heart of God and sorrowfully make the appeal to restore the dignity and prestige of God, then God will turn toward that people the attention that He has withdrawn from the world. In the same way God could look at Judaism, the Jewish people and the world through Jesus Christ, even today he will try to liquidate the forces of Satan by raising you who have cultivated the internal heart of Jesus.

Understanding that as the elite soldier of God he would not perish even if the people and the world betrayed him, Jesus fought Satan on earth to eliminate Satan with unchanging conviction and to fulfill his responsibility to rectify the dignity of God.

Therefore, Jesus and the Holy Spirit took up the task of probing into the sins of Satan, who damaged the dignity of God, and then attacking him. This is not all. They tried to construct the Kingdom of Heaven through which human beings can rectify the dignity and prestige of God.

The Rehabilitation of the Relationship Between God (Parent) and Man (Child)

Originally, the relationship between God and man was the eternal and unchangeable relationship between parent and child who live and die together, but because of the fall, human beings have been living for 4,000 years without creating that parent-child relationship with God. Jesus was the person who mourned over this fact more than anyone else. He came to the earth after attaining a complete parent-child relationship with God and tried to fulfill the will of God and save human beings. Therefore, Jesus is the Father and ancestor of us human beings. You must rectify the dignity and prestige of Jesus.

The karma of the heavenly principles is that all human beings are to completely achieve the parent-child relationship with God. However, unless someone on earth accomplishes this task first, no one can form the parent-child relationship with God. Now, we must meet that person and serve God as our parents, and we must feel God's grief as our own grief, feel God's anguish as our own anguish, and feel God's distress as our own. Only then can we form the parent-child relationship with God.

The reason that human beings could not find God, though they piercingly cried out to Him with desperate heart, is because due to the fall they could not create the parent-child relationship with God, and because the love relations according to the Heavenly laws have not been established. Accordingly, we must understand the reason human beings have fallen into this position, and, by revealing the true identity of Satan, restore the original position.

There is no need for the parent-child relationship formed only with words or built only on promises. Only when we exert all of our heart and strength to live for the sake of Father's will, and only when we endure through suffering that melts our flesh

and blood to bring victory, can we rehabilitate the parent-child relationship with God.

Then, in the same way that Jesus bore the cross and crossed over the hill of Golgotha to establish the Father's dignity and prestige and for the sake of the Father's glory, you must also be able to climb easily over the path of Golgotha on the world level. Otherwise, you will stand in the same position as the archangel, who has been betraying God's ideology of Heaven for 6,000 years.

You must understand that God dwells near you and more than anyone else worries about each of you. In the world, it is believed that the love of physical parents is the greatest, but you must understand that the love of God is even greater and deeper, greater and deeper than any kind of humanistic love in the world.

You can be embraced inside Father's bosom of love and call out, "Father," and you can experience the internal heart of God from the position where you can say, "Now I understand the grief of God." If you become this kind of sons and daughters and possess the Kingdom of Heaven that worships God, then no one can seize that heaven away from you.

Next, you can take responsibility for and alleviate the suffering of God. You also should feel furious about the fact that God is suffering. You have to understand that Jesus felt furious about Satan who has been afflicting God for 4,000 years, and he was determined to overcome suffering that is more intense than the suffering of the 4,000 years. Jesus could drag even the people who transgress the will of God and do not walk the path of the will, and after reforming history and practical reality, he could proclaim, "Father, I have taken responsibility for your sufferings, so please forget all your worries and cast aside all agonies of the dispensation." Moreover, Jesus was willing even to share the agony that God felt through Heaven and the universe. Consequently, when the descendants of the Israelite people who took charge of the will of God for 4,000 years drove Jesus to the road of death of Golgotha, Jesus forgot his own pains, and instead he clung onto and comforted Father whose heart was torn apart in great distress as He was looking down upon His dying son.

If there is someone among you who can also comfort the Father, even as you are in the same difficult situation as Jesus, then such people can build the Kingdom of Heaven and no one can block the path of that person.

The Responsibility of the Believers Toward Building the Kingdom of Heaven

Because there was Jesus who was determined to take responsibility over the historical toils and pains of God, Satan could not accuse even when God used the powers of resurrection and resurrected Jesus. You who are following this Jesus must follow the example of Jesus and be responsible for the pain and bitterness of God who has been leading the dispensation of restoration for 6,000 years, and you should step forward and on behalf of humanity receive God's whip of indignation, striking down upon the faithlessness of the people. This is the time that heaven demands this kind of believers.

If among you emerges a believer who is willing to bear not only the suffering of this people, but also the suffering of humanity and suffering and sorrow of God's 6,000 years, and bear God's whip of judgment toward humanity, then God will allow the second resurrection of Christ through that person. When this takes place, this earth naturally will be connected to the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, just as Jesus shouldered the 4,000-year history of restoration in God's place and made it possible for Him to rest, we must become the believers who can say to Jesus who has been fighting with Satan for 2,000 years, "Lord, now please rest. We will take charge of your tasks." Similarly, you have arrived at the level where you must bear responsibility for the work of Jesus who has been exerting himself. In other words, all the believers on the earth must shoulder the pain and grief of God, and the pains and sorrows of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in their place. We must naturally take responsibility to accomplish this feat.

Furthermore, we must thwart the invasion of Satan who has been in conflict against God for 6,000 years, and be responsible for the dispensation of restoration, and we must create the environment that has paid indemnity for all sins of human beings. You must understand that only by creating this kind of environment, can Jesus and the Holy Spirit dwell there and can God dwell there, and can the Kingdom of Heaven that God and human beings have been yearning for since the creation of the world finally be constructed on this earth. However, you today are ignorant of how important you yourselves are. You are tied to the past, the present, and the future, and while you can become an agent of blessing, you can also become an agent of misfortune.

Therefore, in order for you to become the agent of blessing, you must shoulder the responsibility for the works through which God and the Holy Spirit been exerting themselves to save humanity, and become the victor who can bring Satan to natural submission. Since you are in the process of forming the Kingdom of Heaven now, you must believe in God in every aspect of your life based on the will, and be in accordance with the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth by passing through the individual heaven.

If you understand these details, then you should pour out all of your heart and soul to fulfill the Principle mission. Furthermore, as did Jesus who was fighting against Satan in the Garden of Gethsemane on behalf of the people, even if the world puts up opposition, even if tribulations confront you on a world scale, you should become the loyal subject who surpasses all loyal subjects of history, and become the filial son of all filial sons and woman of fidelity of all women of fidelity.

Unless you become true children of God who possess this heavenly value and can dominate Satan, so that God can boast about you before Satan, Satan cannot recognize you before heaven, and the standard of heaven cannot be established on earth.

Assuming the Father wants this kind of person to emerge, in the same way that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have suffered through pains and called out to the Father to raise the dignity and prestige of God, with the parent-child relationship with God that can

never be severed, you must also raise the dignity and prestige of God and act on behalf of God's situation. If such persons appear more often among our people than among any other people, then just as God abandoned the faithless Jewish people and formed the second Israel centering on the twelve disciples of Jesus, He will create the third Israel centering on the Korean people and achieve the great feat of materializing the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Furthermore, when this nation inherits the heart of Jesus and God and exhibits utmost sincerity to spread the will of God to the people of the world and fulfills its responsibility to realize the will of God, this people will receive the blessing of heaven.

The Mission of the Korean People and the Thesis of the New System of Truth

While human beings today only pursued material things, they formed the material civilization of the twentieth century. However, the original desire of human beings is not just to investigate the visible material world and only pursue this value.

Religion teaches the existence of the invisible world that transcends the material world and the formless God. Thus, if there is a group that hope to go before the formless God on the basis of this religious ideology and go in search for the will of God, if there are such a people, nation, and humanity, then centering on them the new world of God, that transcends the material civilization of the twentieth century, an invisible world, a new world that is the center of values will come into being.

When you pursue the material world, you will not be able to pass through the world of the first causal force of materials and reach the invisible world, and in the end you will reach the world of the deity who governs over the visible world. Similarly, the visible world and the invisible world are existing in a corresponding relationship. Therefore, if our people pray and exert themselves more assiduously than any other people to experience the penetrating internal heart hidden inside the bosom of God and experience the heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit on behalf of the invisible world, then we can discover all the secrets of Heaven before any other people.

The history of humanity from now on has to pass through the religious position. Even in pursuing material things and even in science, we have grown out of researching horizontal problems as well as the earth, the oceans and other such aspects of the material world, and we have entered a new level of researching the more fundamental world of essence that has the quality of three-dimensionality and is prior to the material world.

What remains now are the fierce conflicts in the spirit world, which comes after the substantial division and conflict of religions. Just as today we have discovered the greatest force in the material world through nuclear fusion, in the future we will discover the same kind of force in the spirit world.

That is a force that cannot be explained with the present level of natural science. This force is transcendent and is applicable in the supernatural world, but it is surely possible for this force to reach all things of the universe through human beings. Without this kind of action, human beings cannot have hope, and the ideal Kingdom of Heaven also cannot be realized. Therefore, you must manifest the entire ideology

of the spirit world in the substantial world through yourselves, and you can take pride in the fact that you are more precious than any other being in the universe, and going one step further, that you can become the substantial embodiment of the cosmic force. If you can become such a person and create the environment that can praise the Creator Lord, then by the same principle of how weaker force is pulled by the greater force, Satan will come to submit naturally before that cosmic force.

Until now, our people have been worshipping religion more diligently than any other people of the world. While our people were penetrating the greatest gate of the world, there came into being many forms of religion. Even in the future, there will also emerge many strange forms of religion. We must cope with them and set the one standard upon which the Lord can come to this earth, and we must connect that to the heavenly power. You must not forget that if you do not form the Kingdom of Heaven from your sphere of life, centering on your heart, and continue until you form the cosmic heaven, the idea of heaven, the ideal of creation that you and God desire cannot be realized through you, and not only that, that idea of Heaven cannot take root in humanity through you.

[Prayer](#)

[Please read for me](#)

We infinitely yearn for the one world where we are linked to Father based on the heart. This world is immersed in faithlessness, and this world is pent up with grief.

Father, we feel shameful before the love of the Father who has been guiding us until this hour today, so please forgive us. We know that the mission that you have entrusted in us is great, and we have learned that the greater your commands the more we feel that we are lowly and weak, so we earnestly hope that you will lead us with your great capability.

Please allow us to now become the citizens who can uproot the powers of Satan, children of heaven who are needed in the Kingdom of Heaven. Please bestow Your grace so that we can link with God's heart and experience the heart of Jesus, so that we can follow the course of Jesus' heavenly victory, which drove back the invasion of Satan. On that basis, please allow us to become the sons and daughters of Yours who can both stand before the whole universe as the one victorious man that you have desired as the original ideal of creation and at the same time stand tall before God. Father is our Father, so, we wish with the utmost sincerity that until the day that the whole humanity can attend you as Father, You will bestow upon our minds Your capabilities so that we can vanquish Satan and manifest the will of heaven to all things.

Praying that you will truly claim and rule over all of us who are participating here today, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

We Who Are Searching for the Homeland, the Garden of Eden

1957 June 9th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: 1 Peter 4:7-19

Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

The Original Garden of Eden

The Realistic World and Fallen Man

The Purpose of the Coming of Jesus

The Attitude of the Heart as the Builder of the Original Garden of Eden

The True Life That Can Bring about the Work of Recreation

Closing Prayer

1 Peter 4:7-19

⁷ But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers. ⁸ And above all things have fervent love for one another, for “love will cover a multitude of sins.” ⁹ Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. ¹⁰ As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. ¹¹ If anyone speaks, *let him speak* as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, *let him do it* as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; ¹³ but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ’s sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy. ¹⁴ If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed *are you*, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified. ¹⁵ But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people’s matters. ¹⁶ Yet if *anyone suffers* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.

¹⁷ For the time *has come* for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if *it begins* with us first, what will *be* the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? ¹⁸ Now “If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?”

¹⁹ Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls *to Him* in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Beloved Father! We understand that the sorrow of Adam who lost the Garden of Eden is our sorrow and the bitterness of heaven. Moreover, we also know that the fact that the human ancestors who should rejoice in the ideals of the Garden of Eden are not able to do so is the grief of Heaven.

Father, since the responsibility of us who are facing the adverse situation of the fall is heavy, if you do not put us in the position of having sanctified again and extend your hands of recreation, then there will be no one who is more miserable than we, so Father of love, please extend the hands of compassion! We wish to offer our minds and bodies to Father this hour, so please accept us. We earnestly hope that by molding us, according to Father's sung sang, you will allow us to take charge of your will.

Father! Lonely sons and daughters have bowed their heads and are calling your name, so please be with them. We know that nothing can be done with human power alone, so Father, please govern the minds and bodies of us who have gathered here today.

Please do not allow them to become stragglers in the course that demands that they dash forward at full speed. Please lead them not to be defeated during conflict, and please allow us to become the sons and daughters who can sing your glory for eternity and boast of your love. Even if the environment is difficult, please allow us to overcome that environment, and even if we are to fall down during the fight, please allow us to listen to the voice of Father calling out to us and stand up.

Father, please bless the many altars who have gathered here on behalf of the people today, and please allow us to prepare the Abel-type altar on this earth and to gather. By doing so, we wish from the depth of our hearts that you will guide us to become the children of the Abel- type altar who can take responsibility and pay indemnity for the sins of the ancestors who were in discord even when they entered the Holy of Holies. Father. We know that in this hour the children of lonely altars who have spread in countryside are having pledge service, so even for this one hour please be with them, and guide them so that they can become the elite troops of heaven who can hold the shield of victory to fight strongly and win even if they belong to a lonely altar. Father, we earnestly entreat that you will manifest the same grace and work, guide these who have received the calling in the last days to be loyal, and allow them to become the sons and daughters who live truthful lives during ordinary times. Beloved Father, we hope that you will unite the members who have gathered here into one, and guide them to obey your commandments and bow before Father, and that you will allow this to be the hour when we can repent and be offered as the sanctified living sacrifice.

Are there sons and daughters who have been wounded by Satan during the past week? Father, please rule over their minds and bodies this moment and allow new joy and glory of heaven. Moreover, beloved Father, we sincerely wish that you will allow this to be a moment when they can build the altar of joy before Father and return joy and glory to Father.

We have gathered here now, so allow us to put down all of our character, thoughts, and concepts before Father and free ourselves from Satan's conditions of accusation. Father! Millions of Satans are accusing us, so please protect them so that not even one of them will set the conditions for their accusations.

We only want to be give all of our bodies and minds as well as all of our sincere heart and be offered as the sacrifice of living livestock, so, hoping that you will rule over us and go visit all the members to manifest glory, we prayed all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

My sermon today will center on the words in the Bible verses, "But rejoice in so far as you share Christ's sufferings, that you may also rejoice and be glad when his glory is revealed" (1 Peter 4:13). I will speak with the title, "We Who Are Searching for the Homeland, the Garden of Eden."

The Original Garden of Eden

You probably know a lot about the original garden of creation, the Garden of Eden. Moreover, you also probably know well that before the fall, Adam and Eve related with God freely, consulting with each other. However, we also know that because of the fall of Adam and Eve, the Garden of Eden of hope, which the Creator God wanted to achieve through Adam, could not be realized at all. Consequently, the original Garden of Eden that we must pursue now has nothing to do with the fall, and that world is both our world of hope and the world of hope that God wanted and has sought since the creation of the world.

God, who tried to behold the glory of the ideal through human beings in the Garden of Eden, lost human beings, and as a result the hopeful will, the Garden of Eden, was also lost. Thus, even for God, that garden remains as the garden of hope until today.

Moreover, we human beings who have received the lineage of the fall have been seeking this garden as the eternal hope while we were going through the historical course. Nonetheless, you know very well that if we human beings cannot find this garden, then the true joy, the true life, and the true love that they should enjoy, and the true ideology that they should possess cannot develop any relationship with the heavenly ideology.

Then, what is the purpose of the unity that God has been working toward by raising us? It is none other than building the Garden of Eden again centering on you. You must feel this. You have to understand that God has been fighting against Satan for the long 6,000 years longing not for the Garden of Eden in which only He can rejoice, but for the Garden of Eden where He can obtain joy through you.

Because we have lost this garden of hope due to the fall, we are at the fateful road of having to yearn for that garden of hope and go in search of it again. This fateful path is the fateful road of the heavenly principles and of humanity, which must be traveled.

All of you want all of your movements and manners to be manifested only in relations linked to your individual selves, but all that is manifested must not just remain with you but make relations with the whole. This must also form relations with the laws of human ethics or laws of heavenly ethics and become connected to the ideology of the Creator.

Today, each individual has the responsibility to represent history and the universe and return infinite joy and glory to Father. At the same time, we have the responsibility to return glory to Father with infinite life and love. If you do not know this responsibility, then you will not have any relationship with the original Garden of Eden, and you cannot build any relationship with God. Then, that original garden, what kind of garden is the original garden that should manifest itself through human beings as the ideal of creation?

That garden is the place where both God and man can rejoice, and all things can also be glad together. So, that garden was the garden of joy.

What every person seeks today is happiness. Then, what can that happiness guarantee us? That happiness should be able to guarantee both eternal felicity and eternal gratitude.

What kind of garden is the original Garden of Eden? That garden was the garden of life. It also was not just the garden of life that simply stagnates in one time sphere, but it is the garden of life that emerges centering on eternity. Similarly, if that garden of life had been realized on this earth, then as beings of life, human beings would have felt gratitude toward God's grace of life and toward the eternal joy. Moreover, next to the original Garden of Eden was the world where humans can stand in the position of the master of all lives and reveal the light of life. In other words, in that world, each individual's life can manifest itself as the embodiment of the eternal hope before God and at the same time manifest the light as the beings of immeasurable value. Furthermore, that original garden is both the garden of love and the world of peace, and it is the world of unity where everyone harmonized with each other centering on the love of God and become one.

Accordingly, we must realize this kind of original garden and return the glory to God through our happiness, life, and love. That glory can be received by God with delight only when we pour all of our heart and efforts to emerge as the embodiment of beauty that is better than any other person who lived during the 6,000-year course of history. Therefore, in order for all human beings to return that kind of glory to God, we must emerge as this kind of embodiment of beauty.

Then, what kind of beauty is that beauty? That is the beauty that can be expressed through our laughter, songs, and dances, and it is the beauty of eternal value that we can return to God as glory. The original Garden of Eden was this kind of world of beauty.

The Realistic World and Fallen Men

As you can see, the original garden that we seek is the garden of happiness and the world in which we must offer praise and gratitude toward God. And, that world is the world of hope centered on life, and the world where the value of peace and unity centering on life and love has been materialized.

That also is the world where all of man's values combine to appear as beauty, and it is the world where every individual offers praise for the life and eternal love of God through songs, laughter, and dances. Furthermore, it is the world of harmony where all created things will move according to every movement of human beings. God wanted to realize this original world of creation through human beings. This ideal world of God, this original garden, in which human beings should have lived, was blocked off and shattered into pieces because of the fall of the human ancestors.

Then, what kind of world do we who cannot escape from the yoke of the fall live in? We live not in the joyful world but in the miserable world, not in the world of delight but in the world of sorrow, and not in the world of living with gratitude but in the world of living in grudges. You must realize this now. If you cannot overcome this unfortunate world, then happiness will never find its way to you.

Then, how can you know that you are pitiful? You can understand this through your mind. In your mind, isn't there a grieving heart that you cannot get rid of? This is the very proof that Satan is our ancestor. Moreover, do you not have hatred and resentment toward other people? This is like Satan wrapping our minds in steel nets so that we cannot go toward the original Garden of Eden.

What kind of world is the world in which human beings are living? It is the world of death where there is no life, and the world of despair and pitch darkness. Although human beings should have lived while singing of the preciousness of life and should have become harmonized with the eternal ideal of God centering on life, human beings today have been cut off from the hope of standing before the ideal of God and are living in despair.

When men are in despair, God also lives in despair, and when human beings on earth are shackled down by Satan, then even in Heaven, there will exist the world of darkness that he rules over. Therefore, if you are ones who are searching for the ideology of the heavenly city by following the Lord, then you must fight against and separate within yourself the elements that surface in the evil world, in other words, the elements that counter the ideal nature of God. Without separating these out from yourself, you will not have any connection to the original garden. This earth is the fallen land, pitiful land, the land of Satan, land without hope, land where the eternal ideals of Father cannot be sung, and land where there is no light of life.

Among you are there any who have been caught inside the abyss of despair? If there is such a person among you then that person will have no relationship whatsoever with the ideal world. Are there any who cannot distinguish front-back, left-right, up-down in the darkness, and who, forgetting the center, violate the laws of heavenly principles amidst this disorderly turbulence of confusion? Such persons will also not be able to create any tie with the ideal garden of heavenly nature.

This world that is contrary to the ideal garden of God's love is the world where substantial division and conflict never end. In other words, it is not the world of truth where the idea of peace centered on love is realized, but it is the world where Satan dwells and destroys the heavenly principles, and conflict and disunity are continually taking place due to jealousy and envy.

Are there jealousy and envy in your mind, you who are seeking the heavenly nature, in other words, pursuing the original ideal garden? Do you also have the heart of strife and division? If these things remain in you, then you will never be able to find the original ideal garden.

Next, what kind of world is this land? It is not the world where God's glory is manifested, but a world where sighs of despair and lamentations as well as tears of pain and sorrow are overflowing. Originally, human beings are meant to praise the glory of God and live in harmony in the eternal ideal garden of God, but they are leading a life of sighs, without being able to sing the glory of God, and are not able to dance, laugh and sing with each other, but interfere with and afflict each other and lead a life of tears.

The Purpose of the Coming of Jesus

You must bear in mind that in this way the world of Satan has taken a form diametrically opposed to the original ideal garden, and orientating towards the original ideal garden you must create bonds with the heavenly happiness, and going one step further you must build relationship with the heavenly life, love, and glory. Otherwise, even if the original garden were to come before you, you would have nothing to do with that garden.

The person that came to bridge the gap between these two worlds, in other words, between the world of Satan and the original world of creation is none other than Jesus Christ. Then, for what did Jesus come to the earth and carry on the fight? Rather than saying that Jesus fought for the realization of the heavenly happiness, ideology, love, life and glory, you must understand that he fought with the evil entities that blocked them, and in that fight he took the responsibility as the spearheading leader and exerted himself. Moreover, you must understand that before seeking for his own happiness, to attack the castle of Satan and destroy that power, and furthermore to drag the pitiful humanity chained in that world to the world of God's dominion of goodness, Jesus shouldered Heaven's responsibility and fought in a lonely place.

Accordingly, Jesus came seeking the people who are drenched in misfortune, sorrow and grudges, gave them more lofty God's heart of happiness, and set the condition so that, as long as they safeguard that heart of happiness, no matter how great misfortunes strike them, they can indemnify it and overcome it. Because this kind of condition could remain as the factor of heaven's happiness, you can indemnify the misfortune and set the condition of happiness while you are connected to Jesus, and you can establish the condition of life, love, and glory within the eternal sovereignty of God.

Then, many people who are living on this earth today are immersed in misfortune, grief and grudges, but why were these debts owed? This is the result of living only for the sake of oneself. The fundamental nature of the satanic world is living only for one's own sake rather than living for the sake of the people, nation, or world. So, every time fallen humans find themselves in unfortunate position, they grieve and blame others centering on themselves. However, when Jesus was in unfortunate position, he did not hold pity for himself, and by representing the heart of God and by worrying for this world, he overcame that unfortunate position. If Jesus had any grudge, then it is bitterness toward this evil world. Similarly, you must understand that the grudge of Jesus was fundamentally different from the grudges of human beings in its orientation. Accordingly, we, who must pass through the world of sorrow and bitterness and kick open the door of misfortune to go seeking the original garden of happiness, must first find Jesus and the Holy Spirit. In other words, since Jesus mourned on behalf of God, exerted himself on behalf of the will of God, and while holding grudges toward the satanic world he found himself in adverse situations, so if you truly understand this situation of Jesus, then you can be responsible for all of Jesus' will on behalf of all created things. Only when this can be achieved, you can enter the eternal, original garden of heaven of joy.

To save the world that is about to perish and to bring to pass on earth the hope of God, he prayed in desperate earnestness, "Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me" (Matthew 26:39), "My God, my God! Why have you forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) He expected blessing from God to be greater than to anyone else, but he was abandoned, and at the end of some thirty-odd years of his life when he held high hopes, he eventually confronted the hopeless circumstance of having to bear the cross. However, even in that hopeless circumstances, Jesus overcame that pain and ordeal by believing that it is not the result of his personal life, but ordeals and agony that he is receiving on behalf of the humanity of the world. Not only that, Jesus was concerned that God might lose hope because of him. Moreover, in order to pay indemnity for jealousy, envy, and other evil elements, in other words, to indemnify all the elements of Satan that run counter to the love which is the fundamental element of heaven, he prayed for the sake of the enemies while he became a boundless sacrificial offering. To put it another way, although Jesus felt the unimaginable urge at the corner of his heart to hold grudges against Satan and judge the enemies on the earth, he forgave them and stepped above and beyond the heart of grudges and judgment.

The Attitude of the Heart as the Builder of the Original Garden of Eden

Because Jesus was trying to liberate human beings, who have lapsed into sin and are groaning, from pain and sorrow, even at the cost of his death, he could overcome the agony of the cross and the mocking of men, and he could remove the conditions for Satan's accusations toward the whole humanity. Not only that, you should understand that because Jesus overcame everything and triumphed with the heart of compassion that surpassed everyone in the satanic world, and because his heart of care for Heaven and universe was utmost, God resurrected Jesus who represented His own sorrow.

Now, if we are to follow the footsteps of this Jesus, and cross over the path of the hardship of the cross and go toward the original Garden of Eden, then you must shoulder responsibility not only for your own unfortunate environment, but also for the misfortune of the world. Therefore, even if you are offering yourself as sacrifice and are encountering a difficult path or adverse environment, you must never become constrained by sadness of that position or the interference of Satan.

Though you are to stand in unfortunate position, you must have the heart of happiness, joy, and gratitude. That heart of gratitude and joy must not be momentary or individual, but it must be eternal and of the whole. In other words, you must have the sacrificial mind-set that you will create the environment where you can be eternally be grateful and happy. In order for you to make God's garden of joy into that of the whole, you must heed this fact.

If there appears on this earth one person who comforts the heart of Father and brings smile, joy, and delight to Father, then Father will be happy. Therefore, even in the environment of despair and sigh, you must be able to manifest the value of the heavenly victory, heavenly hope and of the light of heavenly life. On this earth where conflicts and divisions caused by jealousy and envy are rampant, you must become the standard-bearer of peace and unity centered on the love of God.

On this earth where resentment, lamentation, sigh, interference, and tears are deep rooted, you must be able to recite a poem with smile and joy to praise the glory of God on behalf of all things. You must realize that, if you cannot do this, you will never make your way out of this satanic world.

Among you participants here, is there anyone who still possesses evil elements in the heart, the nature of evil Satan opposed to the ideology of the new Eden? When we appear before Father, we must do so in joyful spirit. God longs for us to appear in the highest spirit of joy that no one else in history could experience. Now, in regards to having hopes, or in regards to realizing life, love, and glory and manifesting their value, the time has come when you must stand in the highest historical place that the people on the side of Satan cannot even dare to catch up. Therefore, when you bear the cross, you must bear the highest cross.

Moreover, even if you stand in the most adverse and unfortunate position, only when you go through the course in which you can sing the glory of heaven, Satan will not dare to make false charges. Instead, when you boldly stride toward Satan and mock Satan's power and all the evil elements of this earth, you can be considered as a person who is linked to the love of God. Just like Peter who said, "Who will snatch me away from the love of God that dwells within Jesus Christ," you should be able to laugh at all the evil entities on the earth. Furthermore, there must appear on earth one person who can represent the past of ordeals, present, and the future, can sing the original happiness, love, and glory as the original man, and be able to say, "God! Please forget your sorrow of the 6,000 years through me." If such a person does not emerge, then Jesus' grief of the cross will never be uprooted from this earth, and there will be no way to liberate the heart of Jesus who came to the earth and mourned in grief.

The True Life That Can Bring about the Work of Recreation

What kind of life then should you who are seeking the original Eden live? You must follow the example of Jesus. You must follow the example of Jesus and discover the universal and heavenly elements of joy to emerge as the embodiment of glory before God. At the same time, everywhere you go, you must become a true person who can introduce the happiness, life, and glory of God, and you should educate many people to offer gratitude to God.

What do these appear as? They appear as the words. The fall came into being as the result of faithlessness, and the work of resurrection of life also manifested itself through the words. Therefore, you who are searching for the heavenly city, in other words, the original Garden of Eden, you must cherish the words that God gave at the time of the creation and with those words you can introduce heavenly joy and introduce heavenly love, life and glory.

As you live on this earth, there must have been many times when because you have said something wrongly you have made miserable people more miserable, made sad people more sad, and bitter people more bitter. Moreover, there must have been many times when you have driven people who were in despair into greater despair, and drive confused people into more confusion. Everyone in this world has many experiences of having played this role of Cain, and this is the evidence of Satan's existence.

Therefore, you must push this world aside and stand on the opposite direction. Furthermore, you must live a true life to rectify this world. No matter whom you are dealing with, you must wish the best for that person, and when that person feels heavenly joy and is delighted, you must also be glad together. Not only should you also have the heart of gratitude and new hope, but you must also have the heart that can see the glory of the light and produce the heart of peace. Moreover, you must manifest through your life the heart that seeks to unite everything into one.

If you cannot manifest all these through your daily life for the rest of your life, then after you go to the next world, you will not be able to sing the glory of God. Thus, if you want to go to Heaven and sing the glory of God, then first, when you are on the earth, you must spread the words and put them into practice for the sake of God's will.

Furthermore, you must love the people on the earth on behalf of God, and you must pull up into God's realm of life the people who are being dragged down into the realm of death, and you must proclaim the truth for Jesus, and you must cooperate to realize the will of God's hope. Otherwise, you will not be able to go to the next world and praise God's glory, and you will not be able to inherit the natural unfinished work as the eternal task.

Therefore, you must live to introduce the original garden of God and sing the life, love, and glory of Heaven; besides, you must make all people to live that kind of life. In other words, you must carry out the work of recreation on behalf of the creator, God.

You must also demonstrate utmost loyalty to God by offering your life on earth, and on behalf of all the created things you must be able to love not only the world of goodness but also the world of evil and sing the original ideal. When you achieve these things, you can become the true sons and daughters who are realizing the ideals of God's creation and live eternally with God in the realm of God's love and glory. You must understand this clearly.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love! Please allow Your happiness to be implanted on the garden of our hearts! Please allow Your life to be implanted, allow Your love to be implanted, and allow Your glory to be implanted!

Please allow Father's joy, life, love and glory to be the eternal base of our minds, so that we can step over all the misfortunes of the earth, step over the world of darkness, and step over this world where divisions and conflicts are severe. We must become sons and daughters who can stand above sighs, interference and tears, and we must become people who can bring abundant joy to others, so please guide us who are deficient.

Father, we must stand before Father as true children today, and we must never indulge in happiness from the position of evil or centering on ourselves. Moreover, we know that Jesus came and led his life on earth also not for his own sake. This being the case, Father, please let the brothers be happy before we are happy, and guide us to bring joy to brothers before we rejoice.

Beloved Father, we hope with great sincerity that You will let us have the heart that can enable us to step beyond ourselves and walk the cosmic life course, and that You will allow us to follow the example of Jesus' life course and relate with true brothers only with goodness and love. Allow us to take possession of God's joy, life, love and glory, and that You will establish one center that will keep us undivided centering on the relationship of true brothers.

If there is someone who genuinely loves others, then the original garden will manifest its eternal value through that person, so the children who are participating here, please guide them to become sons and daughters of heaven that Father hoped for, inside the realm of God's love, and can sing Father's glory without any shame.

Entreating that You will allow us to reveal our individual value as the object of beauty before Father and bow to Father with gratitude and glory, and that you will allow us to become children of eternal victory, we entrust everything to You.

Offering gratitude for having governed over us this hour, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Become People Who Participate in the Glory of the Lord

1957 June 16th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: Matthew 25:31-46

Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

God's and Jesus' Hope for Humanity

The Attitude of Faith Which Can Greet the Day of Glory

Jesus' Elite Troops Who Inherited the Tradition of the Dispensation

The Reason that Jesus and the Prophets Were Betrayed

The Value of the Sacrifice Made for the Sake of the Whole

The Time When We Have To March Forward in Search of a New Path of Faith

The Standard of Life

The True Person God Needs

The Life of Faith in Which You Must Be Willing to Face Death

The Faith of the Women, Simon of Cyrene, and Jesus

The Mind-Set Which Can Partake in the Glory of the Lord

The Life of the Living Sacrifice Offered to God

Matthew 25:31-46

³¹ “When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. ³² All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats. ³³ And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’

³⁷ “Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You*, or thirsty and give *You* drink? ³⁸ When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You*? ³⁹ Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to *You*?’ ⁴⁰ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these *My* brethren, you did *it* to Me.’

⁴¹ “Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: ⁴² for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’

⁴⁴ “Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to *You*?’ ⁴⁵ Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.’ ⁴⁶ And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love! Please allow us to reflect upon Jesus' three-year course of public life when he was chased from this village to that. We must feel again that Jesus who came with the heavenly heart shed limitless tears of sorrow with an earnest heart, yet the contrary Israelite people denied him with arrows and conjured up all kinds of conspiracies. There were many times when we blamed the believers of Judaism, the Pharisees and the Jewish people, in the past for their mistakes. We judged them rashly. However, please let us feel that if we were born 2,000 years ago at the time of Jesus' birth, we would have opposed Jesus and handed him over to Pilate. Let us believe that we are even worse than they.

Please let us understand that the wheel of history is continuing to turn while the universe is changing. The time of the dispensation is turning around, but the new history of restoration has failed to turn around the crisis that it must overcome. Therefore, lamentation, spite and bitterness still remain on this earth.

Please let us realize that when human beings stand in the position of betrayal, heavenly laws can be destroyed and the works of heaven can be undermined. Therefore, please guide the sons and daughters who are here, even if they are to die many thousands of times, to forsake everything they have and accomplish the will of God from the position of sacrifice.

Father! We hope with earnestness that You will allow us to understand that God mourns when we cannot rectify what belongs to Heaven as Heaven's own. Allow us now to rectify what belongs to Heaven as Heaven's own and offer even our own things as Heaven's possessions.

Please bind the minds of the sons and daughters here as one. Let there not be any gap between the receiver and the giver. Please allow our minds to become one with Yours so that we can bear fruit before the will of the Father's desire and become subjects of harmony. Please allow them to be in harmony before the Father's grace.

We know that our original nature and character must eternally adore the Father, so please do not let the intellectual mind and the sacrifices that we have made prevent our minds from adoring You. Please let us realize how we are infinitesimally small.

Please allow us to lie prostrate before the majestic Father. Allow us to report our inadequacy directly and adore Your loving hands with innocent hearts.

We have entrusted this hour only to You, so please guide us. Wishing sincerely that You will appear with the same grace before all the members who are scattered everywhere, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of what I wish to speak about is "Let Us Become People Who Participate in the Glory of the Lord."

God's and Jesus' Hope for Humanity

You know very well that fallen humanity is longing for the dawning of the glorious day that is their hope and ideal. You have to understand that God also has been toiling for the long 6,000-year time span to find this one day. Jesus and the Holy Spirit also have been exerting themselves to repeat the battles for a time span of 2,000 long years. Furthermore, the countless believers who are worshipping heaven have also been crossing the ridge of infinite sacrifice to find this one day.

This ridge must be crossed over, even if we die hundreds and thousand of times in the process. We must feel to our bones that to cross over this ridge, human beings were not the only ones who were mobilized. Many religious groups and many founders of religions in the spirit world, even the Holy Trinity, have been mobilized for this effort.

To manifest that one day, God has been enduring for 6,000 years. Human beings have persevered through many sufferings and adverse situations to find the new hope, the new guiding ideology.

Because God created the world with a purpose, the created things must unite with that will of God. Therefore, if we humans who must realize the will of God cannot establish the one day that heaven and earth can rejoice over, then all the work of God and human beings up to now will have no meaning.

Jesus Christ was the person who came to the earth to newly introduce this day of hope to God and human beings. We human beings do not have any power or resource that can enable us to accomplish the will that God plans to fulfill. Therefore, we are following Jesus Christ, who came as the mediator, to attain that kind of power and resource.

What did Jesus desire after he came to the earth? It was to establish through his life the one day of hope that humanity seeks, establishing heavenly principles and human ethics on this earth and to spread the gospel of God to humanity. However, because of the betrayal of the Jewish people at that time, Jesus left without having laid the victorious foundation for the fulfillment of the will before God, human beings or before all things.

The Israelite people were living in the time and environment in which they could attend Jesus as the Lord of the highest glory, the master of all peoples. They could have taken pride in that. Although they were blessed with heavenly grace, because they could not cope with that grace, the victorious foundation that God planned to lay could not be secured on earth.

As a result, during his work in the 2,000 long years since the ordeal of the cross until today, what Jesus wanted was to return to this earth and fulfill the will that he had offered some thirty-odd years of his life to fulfill. He wanted to establish the one day of the glory of God, the glory of himself and the Holy Spirit, and the glory of all people.

For the human beings then who have the fate to usher in this day and pass through the end of history, the problem is with what attitude they will meet the day of glory that will emerge universally in the last days. This is the day of new glory that God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and humanity all want.

The Attitude of Faith Which Can Greet the Day of Glory

Because the Israelite people of the past did not complete the mission that God bestowed upon them, Jesus had to follow the footsteps of sorrow to come seeking humanity again. Yet at this time, if there are people who repeat the precedent that the Israelites set, then they will be blocking the coming of the glory of heaven, blocking the one day for which Jesus hopes. They will be blocking the one day for which humanity longs.

Why then did the Israelite people and the believers of Judaism who met Jesus fail to joyfully usher in the one day of glory that could have accomplished the purpose they had been longing for during the 4,000 years? Why did they fail to serve Jesus as the leader of the people and fail to establish the one day of glory before all people? You have to understand that this is the crime they have committed before God.

When Jesus was alive, if the Jewish people had built the national territory on this earth centering on God and if they had built the kingdom wherein the ideals of Heaven could be realized, then today we would not have inherited the hope of the Israelites in waiting for the Lord as our hope.

Because the Israelite people could not serve Jesus as the embodiment of hope and could not attend him as the historical master, the will of God was completely discontinued. The Israelite people and the Jewish sects let Jesus die on the cross by violating the will of heaven on the level of society and the chosen religion.

Because there was none on earth who welcomed Jesus on the individual level, not to mention on the level of society and the chosen religion, God, who had sent Jesus with hopes that he would be welcomed, felt tormented. Therefore, you must understand that this grief remained as the sorrow of the people, the sorrow of the religious group, and the sorrow of each individual.

How then should we who believe in Jesus conduct our faith today? We must take responsibility for the sins committed by the Israelite people, the Jewish sects and each individual. On the level of the individual, the religious sects, the people and the world we must cleanse them. We face this kind of fate. Our ancestors have been cleansing sins throughout history.

The history of humanity which should have become the history of joy became the history of sorrow, as you can see. Because the Israelite people walked that path of betrayal, the Christians who have followed Jesus had to pay indemnity for it. You who have the mission of the spiritual Israel on behalf of humanity must also travel this road of indemnity. You have to pass through the lonely road, the road of the cross, the road of death. This was the reason why, when Christianity tried to spread its doctrines and establish the Christian faith in a place where the people believed in another religion, without fail, they had to build an altar of blood. Simply put, the history of Christianity is a history of martyrdom. It traveled a course of hardships and persecution. This path of martyrdom began from the individual and expanded to the family, society and the world.

You must never forget that among your ancestors have been many prophets and sages who walked the road that is in line with the will of God without abandoning the will of God and the hope even while they were traveling through this path of conflict for Christianity. They did not abandon the will of God even while falling down this way and that, even while being crushed and tangled.

Originally the Israelite people were to serve Jesus. This was not because the Jewish people were extraordinary or because of the efforts of the Jewish religion. It was because there were many prophets and sages who, representing the people in the 4,000-year course of history, had demonstrated concern for God and remained faithful to His will. Nonetheless, the Israelite people and the Jewish religion at that time forgot this and could not establish the will of God. As a result, the bitter grudge of Jesus saturated the earth.

What is the position, then, of we who believe in the Lord? We must pass through the road of adversities and clear the bitterness on the world level to usher in the one day of glory. We stand in the position representing the Israelite people and the religion of Judaism, which were chosen to receive the Lord 2,000 years ago. We represent the spiritual Israel on the world level. You must keep this in mind.

Jesus' Elite Troops Who Inherited the Tradition of the Dispensation

Now we must become the elite troops of Jesus who can fight with the opposing people and the opposing sects to cleanse the bitterness caused by the failures at that time of the Israelite people and the Jewish religion. If the Israelite people had understood Jesus Christ, who was trying to establish the will of God and confront Caesar's faction, which had conspired to send him to the cross, what would have happened? If they had endured through the national conflict and obstructed the conspiracy, then at that time the will of God would have been realized. God has been fighting and persevering through difficulties while hoping that some people who represent the world can set the base of victory on the level of a people like this.

Yet why did God and the Holy Spirit have to fight? Weren't they the Jesus of peace, the Holy Spirit of peace and the Father of peace? They had to fight to protect humankind from the legions of satans who have been expanding the powers of evil on earth for 6,000 years. They had to fight to bring an end to the history of evil. You have to understand this painful situation of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

To whom then do the terms "God of mercy, God of love" apply? They do not apply to Satan. They apply to the sons and daughters who are within the realm of heaven. God loves man and not sin. You have to understand this clearly. Where there is Satan, God's ideals cannot be revered. Heaven cannot dwell there.

Jesus Christ who appeared before the Israelite people did not hold grudges against anyone, even when he was dying on the cross. The reason is that he knew that, even after he died, the door to the salvation of the world would open up.

Because Jesus suffered immeasurable agony, he could have been bitter towards the Israelite people. However, what Jesus felt from the people who opposed him was the toil of God, who had led the dispensation for 4,000 long years. Jesus felt the altars of blood that the countless prophets and sages had built to usher in the one day that the will of God could be realized. Therefore, he did not hold any grudge against them.

When Jesus was passing away on the cross, he could have appealed to heaven for the judgment of the Israelite people who had put him to the cross. Reflecting back on the history of the dispensation during which God had greatly exerted Himself, seeing how God forgave even the people who opposed those whom He had sent, Jesus had the magnanimity to forgive them. Even though there might have been times in history when people who opposed God avoided judgment and rejoiced, the reason that God did not judge them was not because they themselves were valuable, but because He was able to generate magnanimity by looking at the prophets who had forgiven them, just as Jesus forgave them representing history and the dispensation with the heart of sorrow on behalf of Heaven.

To receive the glory of the Lord, what kind of position must we then stand in? We must be able to link with the situation of Jesus. Tracing the footsteps of God, who raised Jesus and worked strenuously for 6,000 years, we must be able to stand before Heaven. Moreover, we should be able to say, "Although this earth might be a

land of sins, looking at the bloody footsteps of Your hard labor of 6,000 years, heaven, please withdraw the whip of judgment." When you stand in such a position, you will be able to establish the ideology of the people, the ideology on the world level.

You must realize that people cannot exist alone. No matter in what form or content, they have to live making relationships with other people. Regardless of what society or nation to which they belong, the actions of the individuals who belong to that society or nation will have impact on the whole. Good actions have good impact and evil actions have evil impact. Therefore, you today must go beyond the desire to live centering on yourself and have the mind-set to live while materializing the ideal world of God and the ideals of the spiritual Israel. You must actually live it.

You must never forget the tradition of God, who until now has been longing for the one day of hope, who has been exerting Himself and battling. Moreover, you must learn to set the tradition of the dispensation, the historical tradition and the tradition of the tribe. If the Israelite people had achieved this task, then at that time, great transformations would have taken place in all the cities and villages of Israel through the names "Jesus" and "Messiah."

The Reason that Jesus and the Prophets Were Betrayed

When Jesus was born in the stable at Bethlehem, the three wise men were not believers in Judaism, but fortune tellers of that time. Yet when they came to Jerusalem and inquired, "Where is the king of the Jews who is just born?" all the people in Jerusalem were thrown into great tumult. When we contemplate this fact, we find that the Israelite people longed for a Messiah only in words. They did not think about the question of when and where they might meet the Messiah.

We today can also easily make this mistake. It is difficult to readily accept and not betray the person who is sent by God or the heavenly principles, no matter where they might appear.

The Israelite people were able to criticize all the facts and historical events that emerged in practical reality by looking at the surface, but they did not understand the content. In other words, they knew how to see but they did not know how to taste. Today you must not conduct the same kind of life of faith. It is also not right just to believe in Jesus and not understand his heart. You know how to put Jesus on a high pedestal, but you are ignorant of the fact that he shouldered the will of God in a miserable position.

Now we must never repeat the mistakes that the Israelites committed in the past. When we greet the day of glory again in the place of the Israelite people who lost Jesus, we must think about what differences we have with the Israelite people as we greet that day.

When we examine the course of Jesus, who was centered on the will of God, many people followed him, including the disciples. We can see that there were people who followed him when they were happy. There were others who followed him when they were sad. There were people who followed him at the time of the new

beginning. Among them, those who welcomed Jesus when they were happy were particularly large in number. When he fed the crowd of 5,000 with five bottles of wine and two pieces of fish, when he was introducing historically new facts and moving the hearts of the people, they supported him and followed him.

Nonetheless, why was it that the people who shared every experience with him for a long period and followed him could not penetrate through the surrounding environment during the progressive course of history and fell down on the way? You have to understand that this was the repetition of the past historical course when the Israelite people betrayed Moses as they were heading toward the land of Canaan.

When Moses led the Israelite people to the land of Canaan, his will and the standard were different from the will and standard of the people. Moses, who was trying to establish the will of God, had a clear purpose toward which he was heading. Because he had a clear sense of direction, he was thinking about the road of survival by forecasting into one year or ten years later. He was trying to put that into action to reach his purpose. By contrast, the Israelite people could not do the same. Consequently, the Israelite people fell away from Moses.

Although originally the Israelite people were permitted to pass through the 400-year history after Abraham to greet the one day of glory, they fell down in the wilderness without being able to greet that day. In the same way, when Jesus came, he had a clear sense of purpose and direction, and looking at ten or twenty years in the future, he was trying to create the environment in the living sphere of human beings in which he could fulfill the will of God. Yet the Israelite people could not live up to his expectations.

Because the direction and purpose they pursued were different from those of Jesus, because their lives were different from the will of the dispensation that was headed toward eternity, although they might have welcomed Jesus when they were glad, they did not hesitate to neglect Jesus when the situation turned adverse. In other words, they had set a conditional purpose and lived based on a conditional direction.

The Israelite people, who raised a banner of opposition before Jesus, mocked Jesus who was hanging on the cross and pushed him along the path of death. They were repeating the act of disbelief committed when they had betrayed Moses and made the golden calf to worship. In the same way that Moses had to wander in the wilderness for forty years, even as he was looking at the footsteps of the land of Canaan where he could have lived in splendor, Jesus also had to wander for 2,000 years while looking at the ideal of the blessed land of Canaan on the world level. You have to understand that Jesus has been feeling this kind of bitter grief.

Why then did the Israelite people not believe in Jesus? It was because they did not know Jesus was the representative of God. They did not know that he had come to fulfill the purpose of the dispensation of God. They did not know that he was the one who would guide them to the straight path to heaven. They did not know that Jesus was not just an individual, but a representative of the world and the people and that he was responsible for their eternal lives.

If the Israelite people had known that Jesus came to save their lives, then even at the cost of their lives, they should have followed him. If they knew that he came for the sake of the people, then even if it required forsaking the people, they should have followed him. If they knew he came for the sake of the religion and the world, then they should have followed him even if they had to abandon their religion and the world. Yet because the Israelite people did not know Jesus' value and betrayed him, they traveled through the road of indemnity for a long time after that.

The Value of the Sacrifice Made for the Sake of the Whole

It is heavenly principle that what is sown will be reaped. Therefore, there will come a day when what was sown at the beginning of Christian history will be reaped in the same manner. Similarly, you must heed the day that everything sown in Christian history is harvested.

Now you must not stand in the same position as the Israelite people who betrayed Jesus. The direction and purpose of the faith you are pursuing and the various environments of your life must be according to the will of God, who has been guiding the dispensation for 6,000 years. They have to agree with the direction in which Jesus and the Holy Spirit are urging you. The problem is whether you can become one with this. The problem is not whether Jesus comes. The problem rests with you who are making the preparations to receive him.

Do you desire to receive the blessing in your life of faith? You have to understand that blessing comes only after you have completed walking your course to the end and have completed the battle you must fight. Therefore, just as Jesus passed through the road of crucifixion to become resurrected, you also can greet the one day of hope, resurrection and joy only after you have passed through a difficult path of hardships. Jesus said, "Those who are trying to gain their life will lose it, and those who are trying to lose their life will gain it" (Luke 17:33).

In the past, when the Israelite people violated their pledge with God and worshipped Baal, Elijah went before Jehovah. Pleading with God to take his life, Elijah cried out, "I am the only one who is left." Yet at that time Jehovah said that He had kept 7,000 people who had not submitted to Baal.

Similarly, the religious world today is shaking at its core and is in great confusion, which has deprived them of a sense of direction. You who are living in this time must be able to connect with the heart of Elijah, who clung to the people and appealed to Jehovah. You must also be connected to the heart of Moses. When the Israelite people did not have any food to eat in the wilderness and were wandering in the wilderness for forty years without direction, Moses went up Mount Sinai and appealed to Jehovah for forty days of fasting.

Moses did not pray for his own glory. Moses knew better than anyone else that God had sent him to the earth, not for his own sake, but for the sake of the people and the world. We who are moving forward while looking at the world-level blessed land of Canaan must also realize that we are the chosen Israelite people who must inherit this heart of Moses. We must march forward.

You who have heard these words today, please critically evaluate your own life of faith from the position of a third person. Was there any day when you mourned for the sake of the people as Jesus did? Have you ever prayed like Jesus? Have you ever built an altar of tears for the sake of the people as Moses did? He prayed for forty nights and days and soaked his knees with tears without anyone knowing about it while the chosen people freely slept and played.

The reason that various forms of culture have formed centered upon Christianity today is not because of the merit of the people of the present era. It is because many believers risked their lives and traveled lonely and perilous uphill roads. They overcame loneliness and fought with sin, even in such lonesome places as huts and caves. It is because such as they have continuously prayed in tears to God.

The Time When We Have To March Forward in Search of a New Path of Faith

Now humanity has come to the time when they must march forward toward a new goal. Therefore, human beings must look for a new goal.

You must not try to be in a comfortable position only promoting your own interests or abuse your faith as did the Israelite people and their leaders, the chief priests, of the past. Now is the same kind of difficult time as when Jesus went up to the garden of Gethsemane and offered a decisive prayer to God while the path of crucifixion lay before him. Moreover, just as Moses climbed Mount Sinai on behalf of the 600,000 Israelites and prayed earnestly for forty days and nights with his life on the line, this is the time we must pray for the sake of the people and the world. Moreover, in the last days, there must emerge many sons and daughters of God who can manage this kind of mission. If such people can really be found, then the twelve tribes and seventy elders during Moses' time and the twelve disciples of Jesus cannot even compare to them.

If the Israelite people had actually forgotten their own situations and supported Moses, who was fasting and praying for forty days and nights on Mount Sinai and had entreated God with him, then they would not have suffered through the forty bitter years of wandering in the wilderness. Moreover, if there was a disciple who beheld Jesus and fell on his knees to pray together in tears with the same heart, then the 2,000 years of ordeals would not have come into being. However, our ancestors could not fulfill these tasks. Still, we must be able to forgive these historical mistakes of the ancestors and bring to a conclusion the grief of the world. We must restore the garden of joy that God seeks. To do that, you must search the right path that will lead you to the destination in the homeland.

When Moses climbed Mount Sinai, he did not tell the Israelite people, "I am going to pray for you." Moreover, when Jesus was offering a deep prayer in lonely solitude, he did not tell anyone about it. He did not even tell his three disciples, Peter, John and James. Now is also that kind of time.

The reason is that there is the condition set by the ancestors of humankind who betrayed God by secretly falling. Therefore, we descendants have the dispensational fate to set the condition God can recognize. Such a thing has taken place frequently during history. Moreover, you must understand that, in the last days, when we must cross over the one door while gazing at the day of glory, such things will take place.

Although Jesus spoke on behalf of the people, the world and God from a position of transcending himself, all the apostles who were following Jesus thought the words Jesus spoke were meant only for them. When Jesus did something good, they thought it was only for their sake. When Jesus entered a lowly position, they thought that he did it for their sake. Because they had this kind of faith, God could not fundamentally approve of them. You have to understand that there they began to split away from God.

In this moment then when we are in the last days, what position should you who must seek for the day of glory stand in? More than anything else, you must be able to connect to the heart of Jesus. Each of you must create this kind of environment for your individual lives. Furthermore, you must make this environmental foundation that can act in for the world and the whole universe. If you make this kind of environment, then this will come together and form the environment of life for Israel on the world level.

You who have participated here today! At present what is your purpose in believing and following God? You should ask yourself this question in this hour today. Do you perhaps have the desire to use God to raise yourself up and seek only your own happiness? You must not do that. You must transcend yourself and put the purpose of faith in God.

Jesus possessed a heart of concern for God, even when he was happy. On the contrary, for the crowds that followed him, the more their joy was magnified, the more they welcomed Jesus with the desire to accomplish their own purposes and desires on earth. Jesus was the only person who sincerely worried about God. The future of Christianity today will be blocked if it stands in that position. Moreover, if there is a religion that conducts its life of faith in this manner, then the same thing will happen to it.

What then is the path Jesus walked? As I have just said, Jesus forsook himself. Even when he was happy, he did not take that as his own happiness, but tried to channel all of it to God.

Therefore, now you must be happy when Jesus is happy. You are not to be happy centering on yourself, but centering on God and Jesus. Moreover, you are not to set as your purpose that which will unite with your desires, but set as your purpose that which unites only with God. Otherwise, we will be separated from Jesus. We will be divided in the same way that Moses and the Israelite people were divided and the way the Israelites were divided from Joshua and Caleb. Moreover, as was written in the Bible verses recited today, we will be divided into the sheep and goats.

The Standard of Life

The place where Cain and Abel separated in the beginning was not two, but one. They were not divided from the world, but from one individual. At the time of the ultimate judgment, the judgment is not to take place in heaven, but centering on humans on earth. Good and evil will divide. You yourselves will also feel that your minds are dividing into two. In other words, you will feel the division between the

mind that is trying to establish the heavenly principles and the mind that is trying to accomplish humanistic purposes. When we look at this, we can learn that our minds are at the point of the division of good and evil.

Ladies and gentlemen who are present here! We have come forward already determined to penetrate through any kind of adversity to head toward the one hope. Therefore, now when we feel joy in our hearts, we must link that with the people and with God. If we experience hopeful events, then it must not end up as just our own hope. We must connect that hope with the people and the world.

If we are glad when Jesus is happy and we comfort Jesus when he is feeling agony, then Jesus will be with us. Moreover, when we do that, we will be able to relate with God. You must understand that only when you become this kind of person, can the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit consider you with compassion. Only when the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit treat you with compassion will the work of resurrection take place.

The reason Jesus could resurrect was that Jesus was able to throw away his own life for the fulfillment of God's will. His abandonment of his own life for the sake of the will reached the level where he could receive God's hands of resurrection. If you cannot set one standard that can stimulate you more powerfully than any other standard set by people in history, then even if you have been following the will from the beginning, you will fall away soon. If you fall away, what will happen to you? How can anyone guarantee that you will not become the same sort of people who rebelled against Jesus and spearheaded the attempt to kill him?

You who are present in this place: if you now understand that your goal is to establish the heavenly principles, live for the sake of heaven and earth and establish human ethics, then even if some adverse condition blocks your path, even if someone denies you, you should have a conviction strong enough to defeat them.

The members of the Unification Church can become the friends of Jesus only if they are able to head toward this direction from the beginning. How were the apostles, who had the mission to guide the crowds that followed Jesus on his behalf? They could not have the same heart as Jesus.

As the number of the multitude following Jesus increased, they took that as the enlargement of the scope of their own glory. Thus, they tried to order the people around. Therefore, as the days passed and as the number of the people who were following for their own benefit increased among the crowd, Jesus had more cause for worry. The more he found himself in such a situation, the more he found he did not have anyone with whom he could share his heart openly.

Although these actions of theirs became unsurpassable sorrow, in contrast, for Satan they became conditions of delight. Simply put, they could not fundamentally cause the words that divide good and evil, the works of judgment. You must never repeat this.

The problem is not the number of the people who believe. At this time when we have arrived before the final verdict on the world level, there must appear true

people who can represent humanity and the people in rejoicing and say, "Hallelujah, amen," even if they are in a difficult and lonely place. This is the problem. Only a person with this kind of faith can manifest the glory of God and become the embodiment of resurrection.

The True Person God Needs

The road for the sake of the will cannot be traveled when you are trying to attain heaven's glory or value of life for yourself. Criticizing, centering on oneself, and bringing harm to other people for one's own benefit are the actions that brought about the fall.

At this time, then, when we are looking at the glory of the last days, what position are you in? Right now God has an unspeakably sorrowful heart and is overwhelmed by lamentation and melancholy. Do you perhaps try to be in a comfortable position and enjoy yourself in contrast to how God is? If there are such persons today, then eventually they will be in the same position as the Israelites who betrayed Moses or the multitudes who betrayed Jesus. You have to clearly understand this fact.

Even if someone is living for the sake of the fulfillment of the will of God, if he does things for his own happiness, then at the point of division of the last days when the sheep are divided from the goats, they will be put on the side of the goats.

What kind of person then can participate in the position of glory? That person must be one who has become one in heart with Jesus. If 2,000 years ago, there had been believers who shared in Jesus' sorrow and joy, then Jesus would have been delighted and would have manifested all the will of heaven before them. Eternal glory would have been given to them. However, Jesus felt desolate and sad because, although his followers were on the rise, he could not share his heart with anyone because there was no one who could remain faithful to him and inherit everything from him. The people who were following him did not understand his feelings. In the last days, there will be people who will lead the same kind of life of faith.

Even if a person believes in God and follows Him, if he neglects God's concerns and only seeks his own comfort and pleasure, then he is not someone God needs. There is a greater need for the one person who is helpful to God than 6,000 or 7,000 people of that kind. When Jesus was fighting with evil and made his appeal for the realization of the will with the same sad heart of God in the Garden of Gethsemane, humankind should have appealed with a heart three times more aching than that of Jesus. Peter, John and James did not even try to feel one-third of that sorrow. You who are present here must never become that kind of person.

If Jesus toils over one thing, then you should work more than three times as hard. If someone who represents heaven exerts himself, then you must exert yourself more than three times as much. If someone who represents heaven agonizes over one thing and suffers one hardship, then you must feel the anguish and concern more than three times and experience the hardships more than three times. Because the followers of Jesus did not try to extend themselves even one-third of the exertion of Jesus, they brought doom to the people, sold off the only begotten son and betrayed God.

You who are present here today, do you really want to follow the Unification Church? When this Rev. Moon who leads the Unification Church feels some anguish, you must feel more than three times the anguish and become the encircling fence for the sake of the will of heaven. On the contrary, if there are many people who seek for comfort rather than becoming such people, then just as the Israelites who were following Moses left behind heaps of corpses in the wilderness, Satan who drags people to death will invade.

At this time, when we have arrived at the conclusion of history, you must become the sons and daughters of glory who can bring hope to the whole universe by shouting before Satan who caused the grief of 6,000 years, "How can you boast of your powers!" You must fight with Satan single-handedly and demonstrate the victorious accomplishment to God. Without doing that, you must never think, "I can just do the bare minimum."

The Life of Faith in Which You Must Be Willing to Face Death

You might not be aware of this, but we stand in a serious situation today. If the path we are walking is true, then we must make a serious resolution. This is because the results will change according to our determination.

When Adam and Eve fell, because God took the responsibility and carried on the salvation, there was some hope. Yet in the last days when the Lord of glory returns, if human beings do not fulfill their responsibility, the dispensation of salvation cannot be continued again. Therefore, if we cannot complete the dispensation of salvation, there will remain bitterness that is greater than that which was left at the time of the fall of Adam and Eve.

We who have come upon this kind of fearful time must understand the heart and the heavenly will of God and speak in defense of God's heart from the position of having been recognized by God. If we do not understand or cannot achieve this, then we must seek a humble position on our own initiative. Jesus was humble even when he was aware of the will of God, so people who do not know the will of God must be humble. If there are such people, then they will surely fall into Satan's abyss of death.

Peter, who followed Jesus 2,000 years ago, as well as the twelve apostles and countless multitudes below him did not understand the heart of Jesus. Therefore, today, you must be determined not to stand in the same kind of position. Ladies and gentlemen, please call out to the Father with that kind of heart. Because the Father is alive, He can give you an answer. If you give all of your heart for the sake of the earth with the same heart as He, then you will be brought to the side of God. Now you must understand that you have the two-fold or three-fold responsibility of alleviating all the bitterness that Jesus left behind on this land and establish yourself, not as a deceased offering, but as a live offering to build paradise on earth.

Yet, why did Jesus die? Jesus did not die because he did not feel any attachment to this world. Jesus loved this earth more than anyone else, and he was full of human kindness. However, because he knew the will of God that only he could bring to pass,

he walked the path that differed from other human beings and eventually took the path of the cross. Jesus could not share in the joy when they were rejoicing and could not walk the same path together. He could not divulge his own sorrows. This is how the path that Jesus took was different from that of human beings.

If we want to behold the day of lasting glory and go before Heaven to demand, Please let me stand before all things and creations! then what kind of road should we take? In one word, we must go through the path of death. It is because this is the direct route to heaven. You must also walk this path that Jesus traveled.

Jesus did not walk the road of the cross of Golgotha only for one day. Jesus fixed his heart on the will of God, and for some thirty odd years of his life, he set the standard of the cross and fought on. Moreover, he did not make the determination to face death on the cross in several days. You have to understand that by offering some thirty odd years of his life and in the position of being in charge of the 4,000-year history of the dispensation, Jesus predicted, "If it goes well, then these things will happen. If it does not go well, then that will take place." Meanwhile, there was not even a moment of his life that he was able to escape from the sorrowful heart of Golgotha.

Because there was such a prepared foundation, Jesus was able to place his beloved disciples, people, nation and religion behind him and walk the road that he was determined to go from his birth, the path of the cross on which he offered himself as the sacrifice.

Now you must feel in your life the victorious conditions of Golgotha that Jesus set throughout his life. Otherwise, you will become the same as the disciples who turned away while they were following Jesus, when Jesus was receiving many people's rejections and reproaches and had to bear the cross on his shoulder to take the path of death. Moreover, you must reflect on the fact that although many multitudes had followed Jesus, there was no one who was following him with his life on the line.

The Faith of the Women, Simon of Cyrene, and Jesus

Jesus hoped to hear of someone who could bear the cross in his place, take the beatings on his behalf, and on the road of death of Golgotha suffer hardships and desperately call out in his place, "God! Father!" Although for thirty years he hoped to hear this kind of voice, when his hopes were dashed, how would he have felt?

You have to understand this heart of Jesus. You have to experience this pain of Jesus and be able to sympathize with his pain. Moreover, you must have the mind-set that it is perfectly natural for you to go this path of death on which you will die many thousands of times for the sake of the humanity of the world.

What you have to realize is that when Jesus became fatigued while carrying the cross to Golgotha, there was none among his disciples who, like Simon of Cyrene, shouldered the cross in his place. There was not even one person like this among the chosen people of Israel. Because this foreigner, Simon of Cyrene, participated in the tribulation of Jesus, Christianity could not become the religion of the Israelites. It became a religion of foreigners.

Today, you who have determined to believe in Jesus and go in search of God must be determined to carry out the same actions as Simon of Cyrene, even in your dreams. Although Simon of Cyrene could have made an excuse or rebelled, he silently obeyed and bore the cross in Jesus' place. You have to become this kind of person today.

How must Jesus have felt when he was looking at him? When the apostles with whom he had shared all his joys and sorrows had all disappeared, a foreigner named Simon of Cyrene suffered misery on his behalf. Looking at the situation, Jesus must have felt deeply embarrassed and sorrowful.

If among the twelve apostles there was just one person who had shouldered the cross in his place, then by looking at him, Jesus could have forgotten the hardships of death. He would have overcome his own agony by feeling sympathy for him. Nevertheless, because this did not take place, Jesus felt greater sorrow. You must understand this situation.

In the Christian world of today, there must emerge a denomination in the position of Simon of Cyrene. Yet, which denomination will take on that responsibility? Christians today must realize that Jesus could not become Messiah of the apostles who had followed. He became Messiah of a foreigner, Simon of Cyrene. They must build a church in the position of Simon of Cyrene.

In order for you to become a companion in the situation and painful heart of Jesus, who suffered the tribulations of the cross, and to fulfill the eternal will and dispensational purpose as in the life of Jesus, you must become sons and daughter who can call out "Father" to God, even if you are alone. You have to be there with the Lord of ordeals and the Lord of resurrection who is embarking upon a new beginning.

Jesus, who resurrected three days after he passed away on the cross, was a miserable person. Although for three years he had shared all joys and sorrows with them and, with an earnest heart, had told them he would resurrect three days after his death, his disciples forgot these words and disappeared. When Jesus was resurrected, there was not even one disciple who stood guard next to his tomb. Only enemies, the Roman soldiers, were guarding the place. How could this be! Today there are many instances wherein Christianity is not guarding the tomb of Jesus. Enemies, like the Roman soldiers, are guarding it.

Is there no group on earth who can encircle the Roman soldiers and long for the tomb of Jesus? Even though there were no such people then, among us, the believers, there must emerge many such people.

Who are the ones who could meet the resurrected Jesus? Those who let Jesus die, those who lost Jesus and scattered everywhere to wander according to their will could not meet Jesus.

After his death, who was the person who went in search for Jesus without eating for three days? Who was groping in darkness not knowing where to rest his body? The disciples of Jesus should have become this kind of people more than anyone else. However, the three disciples that Jesus loved the most, Peter, James and John, all

returned home. The ones who met Jesus first were the women who searched for Jesus' tomb before dawn. They were Mary Magdalene; Mary, mother of James; and Salome.

They were longing for Jesus, who had passed away as a traitor of the people and the nation. Shedding tears for three days and unable to bear it any longer, they came searching for him. They were the first ones to meet the resurrected Jesus. This shows in what direction and how the believers of the last days must act.

The Mind-Set Which Can Partake in the Glory of the Lord

You must understand that now is the last days when you must go in desperate search for the tomb of Jesus. The women who were desperately searching for the tomb met the resurrected Lord in place of the Israelite people, who should have met the resurrected Lord first. Today when the resurrected Lord comes on the world level, the ones who can meet the Lord first are those who do not sleep and rest in spite of their desire, who shed tears for heaven while wandering through the mountains and hills with an unsettled heart that cannot be expressed.

The apostles did not even mourn over the death of Jesus on the cross. Yet unexpectedly, the three women who were not even apostles mourned over the death of Jesus, shed tears of sympathy and went in search of his tomb. These actions allowed them to meet the Lord of resurrection before the others. In the same way, in the last days, the same phenomena will take place.

If you transcend your life and live a life of anxiety, unrest and lack of sleep for the sake of the lives of your people and humanity, then the Lord of glory who is coming to this world again will surely come after you. You will be entitled to the glory of receiving the Lord when you are not even aware of it. You have to understand that such a time is nearing.

To whom did Jesus appear next? He appeared before the two people who were heading towards Emmaus. They were not apostles. They were in Jerusalem when the three women were testifying to the resurrected Jesus, and they talked about the death of Jesus in torment on their way to Emmaus, because they sympathized with the situation of Jesus. They were able to connect with his sad heart more than anyone else. This is the reason that Jesus appeared before them. The reason Jesus appeared before them was to have them testify before the apostles about the resurrection of Jesus.

If you want to usher in the new day of glory, the new ideal garden on the world level, then you must have a sincere concern for the distressed heart of Jesus, the mournful life of Jesus. With a painful heart, you must struggle to go toward heaven. Yet without carrying these things out, without having deep thoughts, are there any who wish for the glory of the Lord? If there are, then that person is none other than the antichrist and the false prophet.

Who would have known that the apostles would stand in the position of the antichrist before Jesus? Who would have known that the chosen Israelite people and Judaism would become the antichrist? We must be concerned about this in the last

days, too. You must reflect on yourself whether you stand in the position of the antichrist. This is not the time to reproach others or interfere with the affairs of others. The problem lies with you yourselves. The denominations are not the problem. You must worry about the fact that you might become Satan in the last days. Until now, people who found problems in others have all lost themselves in the course of history.

In the new ideal Garden of Eden, do you want to greet the glorious resurrection the whole universe desires? You must then feel the heart of Jesus and, while shedding tears, share the responsibility. Only this kind of people can receive the glorious resurrection.

Now is the time when the last days are approaching. People who have reached a certain realm of the spirit feel uneasy. They do not feel happy even when they have received grace. They do not feel satisfied even when they have experienced the miracle of the fire. Therefore, people want to run away from the churches. No matter how many fences are put around the churches, they cannot keep people from leaving. This is a difficult time when you must find yourself, in spite of these kinds of circumstances.

When there emerge the true sons and daughters who can represent the church, the people, the world and the cosmos, the maneuverings of Satan who is trying to cause division will all be undermined. You must become the victors in the historical course with these qualifications. You must take responsibility even for the sins of criminals and act in place of Jesus when he was praying alone in the garden of Gethsemane. If you can do this, then even if the path that you travel is the path of death, as long as you keep to it, you can be resurrected.

However, those who dodge hardships and choose the comfortable path for their own benefit, then even if they believe that the road they are walking is the path of resurrection, eventually they will arrive at death. You have to keep this in mind.

The Life of the Living Sacrifice Offered to God

You can usher in the glorious day of resurrection for which God has been hoping for 6,000 years and enjoy eternal happiness only when you set the victorious condition of offering yourself to God, not as dead sacrifice, but as a living sacrifice to fulfill the will of God.

Moreover, when you are offered as the living sacrifice before God, who has been exerting Himself for 6,000 years, your spirit and physical selves will be resurrected. When this takes place, you can accomplish the beautiful task of bringing to a conclusion the ordeals and sorrows of God, who has felt bitterness toward Satan for 6,000 years. You can boast before all things of the universe or before Satan or before the many millions of believers or the heavenly soldiers and angels. You can enter the eternal ideal garden to live in glory for eternity. I hope that you cherish this in your heart.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Be Strong and Bold and Restore the Lost Land

1957 June 23rd Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

Bible reading: Joshua 1:1-9

Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

The Result of the Human Fall and the Purpose of the Providence of Restoration

The Purpose of Establishing Central Figures and Their Failures

The Mission of Moses and Jesus and the Faithlessness of the Israelites

The Sufferings and Temptations of Moses and Jesus

The Lord of the Second Coming and the Mission of Christianity

Be Bold and Strong

The Significance of Human Existence and the Mission of Human Beings

God's Hope for the Blessed Land

Prayer

Joshua 1:1-9

¹ After the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass that the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' assistant, saying: ² "Moses My servant is dead. Now therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, you and all this people, to the land which I am giving to them—the children of Israel. ³ Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I have given you, as I said to Moses. ⁴ From the wilderness and this Lebanon as far as the great river, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your territory. ⁵ No man shall *be able to* stand before you all the days of your life; as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you. ⁶ Be strong and of good courage, for to this people you shall divide as an inheritance the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. ⁷ Only be strong and very

courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go. ⁸ This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. ⁹ Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God *is* with you wherever you go.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, You worked hard to choose and raise the Israelites. When reflecting upon Your earnest heart that ordered them to fulfill Your will, we feel today that we must fully accomplish the responsibility of the Christians, who must fulfill the will of the Father on behalf of the Israelites.

Please allow us to learn how to attend You, You who have been working hard throughout the long history. Let us understand Your situation, in which You have been fighting Satan with concern for us. Please allow us to understand the heart of the Father, who is concerned with embracing the chosen sons and daughters as the hope of the future and bringing them to glory.

The reason we exist today is not based upon our own will; nor does the glory we enjoy nor the joy that we are experiencing before You due to our toil. Rather, it is due to Your grace endowed upon us with humility, You who have been working throughout the thousands of years of history. What would we have to be proud of before all humankind? Would there be anyone among us who can command the universe with the truth? Please allow us to understand that it is not what we are asked to take responsibility for.

Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can manifest the will of Heaven completely on behalf of all humankind, while representing the power of the Father's grace. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.

Are there any groups of people, who desire to fulfill Your will, who understand You and who wish to be glorified through humankind? Such groups of people could be a base that You would be able to bless. They could become a foundation of glory to bless all of the universe. Please guide us to realize this. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.

Please allow us not to find ourselves today only as individuals, but to become sons and daughters who would not be ashamed of themselves before the heavenly will, representing history, the entire universe, and the future world. By so doing, allow them to be proud of themselves with glorious joy. Father, I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.

Father, Your sons and daughters who are gathered here, are they honest with You? Did they willingly, of their own accord, bow down before Your altar? Are they prepared to sacrifice and offer themselves so that they can indemnify the historical sins? Have these children the integrity and character to follow Jesus, who climbed

Golgotha carrying the cross? Can they offer themselves to be responsible for the sins and crimes of reality? Have they brought the result of a glorious victory from the fights fought on Your behalf against Satan for the sake of the glorious future?

Father, please allow them to be such sons and daughters, and sing glory to You. Please allow them to become loyal and filial children who can follow you for this will. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.

Now, as You granted us this day, please look at us with compassion. Do not desert us, who have gathered for Your will. Please bless many denominations on behalf of this pitiful people, and bless the people and their altars which have lost the center.

Please grant the grace of Your compassion upon people and their altars, who do not know where the flame of life is burning. Please bless humankind. Please allow a new blessing and a new flame to appear quickly upon this land and people. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.

Father, please remove the tendency that places weight on human reasoning, and correct all human-centered ideology. Please allow us to become people of character who uphold a God-centered ideology, who establish heavenly principles and ethics by becoming sons and daughters who can reverently attend the heavenly will, be loved by You, and undertake the duty of the chief priests. Through this, please allow us to rise on behalf of this people. Also, please allow us to come forward on behalf of the many churches. My beloved Father, I sincerely wish for and want this to be done. Please allow us to cleanse all of the wrong doings committed during the past week, and allow this time to be an opportunity when we can be immersed in Your new words and grace and in Your profound will and love which is bestowed upon us. Please allow us be proud of You before all of the creation and bow down to You in glory. I sincerely request that this be done.

Wishing that you had dominion over the entire service from the beginning to the end, I pray this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The topic of the speech that I would like to reflect upon with you is, "Let Us Be Strong and Bold and Restore the Lost Land."

The Result of the Human Fall and the Purpose of the Providence of Restoration

The original people would not have needed to long for the blessed land. The garden that God created was to be the blessed land, and it was the garden of beauty that humans could enjoy for eternity. However, because humans disobeyed the heavenly principles established by God, they came to grief, and the blessed land where they should have lived became a mere hope to them. We know all about this.

If God created all things, He would have had an ideal for the creation. If the ideal had been actually realized, not only the Creator but also His created beings could have sung joyful songs in the garden. Then humans also could have sung of their joy and been grateful for this. Due to the human fall, all of this came to have nothing to

do with human beings. Further, all things created as the symbol of beauty before God and humans had to undergo a long history of lamentation until the present. They still cannot return glory and appreciation to God.

God has a purpose for creating all things and is responsible for fulfilling the purpose of creation. Thus, God must fulfill His will. Otherwise, God's ideal of creation and the purpose of the providence of restoration cannot be realized as the will to introduce the world of joy. The people living on this earth cannot feel the value of life; nor can the whole universe.

Consequently, to fulfill the purpose of creation, God has been leading a dispensation in order for humans to return to this purpose. You are well aware that this is the long history of 6,000 years of restoration. When Adam and Eve fell, God regretted and lamented over creating them. You should feel to the bone that the lamentation of God began from your ancestors.

Because God is lamenting over it, all the created beings cannot rejoice, even if they desire to. Because the center of the creation is saddened, all the creation is also saddened. Then what would be the purpose of God's unfolding the dispensation? Having set up the will, He wishes that will to be fulfilled. That will is to find someone who can liberate Him, who is sorrowful and grieving because of His grief and lamentation. This is the unifying point of the providence of restoration.

To find the person who can alleviate God's lamentation, that is, the one person who can stop the human history of sin that caused lamentation to God throughout the 6,000 years of long history and cleanse the sinful history, is the purpose of the providence of restoration. To find one original person who can represent this history is the purpose of the providence of restoration. You should clearly understand this.

When you come before God, you need to desire to be forgiven. You also need to ask for the grace of forgiveness for the family, the nation, and the world. Yet we should transcend the level of begging God to liberate us from our personal grief and lamentation and should realize that we need to appeal to God to alleviate His profound grief, deeply immersed in His heart, which started at the beginning of human history and was caused by their wrongdoing.

Then who will be the one who makes us long for the garden of hope, the garden of restoration, and to enter the garden and return glory to God on behalf of the creation? That person will be the one who will volunteer to become an offering of sacrifice to indemnify to God all the sins committed by human beings. Further, this person will be the one who is willing to indemnify all human historical sins until the present and take responsibility for all the sins of the historical figures in human ancestry that led God to work for 6,000 years. He must thus say: "Father, please entrust all the hopes and lamentations that You could not express upon me. I will be the one who can fulfill all of Your hopes and eliminate all of Your lamentations." We should know that God has been looking forward to seeing a person on earth who can replace Adam, the human ancestor, who should have substantialized God's joy, ideal and glory.

Our fate is to free ourselves from the history of sin. Thus you should understand that God has been leading the dispensation of restoration with the wish of seeing sons and daughters who can deserve to be living sacrificial offerings. Such never existed throughout history who can say, "Father, through this, please be freed from all the grief and pain, and rejoice from today on."

The Purpose of Establishing Central Figures and Their Failures

When reflecting on God's providence of restoration, God established one person, Noah, after having endured a long 1,600 years since the fall of Adam and Eve. God chose Noah and saved him and his family. Further, He attempted to put him in the position of a chief priest, as a representative of humanity. This was God's will. If Noah had understood the endeavor of God, who had worked for 1,600 years to establish him and had empathized with His sorrow, and if eight members of his family had felt the heart of God, there would not have been grief caused by the mistake of Ham.

Some people think that salvation is completed by being free from personal lamentations and pain, but it is not true. We should cleanse our own individual sins while also cleansing the universal sin. After pulling out many nails of lamentation from deep in the heart of God, we should be able to say, "Father, please rest in peace! God who has been leading the dispensation of restoration until the present, please be relieved from the heart-breaking grief. Hallelujah! Amen." God has been waiting for such a victor to come to earth ever since the time of Moses.

When Noah's family was saved from the flood judgment, they should have led a life of gratitude, but they continued their habitual life. We who came forth after being called by the heavenly principle can also easily commit the same mistake. Thus we should not be the kind of person who will repeat the habitual life. If Noah had faced God, who had saved him and his family, with a constantly renewed heart, had felt God's heart of wishing for the arrival of a day when all humanity possessed the same kind of heart, and had established a life of absolute faith before God, he would not have committed the mistake of the second fall. Four hundred years after the failure of Noah's family, God established Abraham, but he also failed. Through the condition of offering Isaac, finally during the generation of Jacob, the 21-year course of Jacob to realize the blessing came about.

Ladies and gentlemen, please try to figure out Jacob's situation in which with the heart of unknown sorrow, he lived the life of a servant as a shepherd in the land of Haran for 21 years. The purpose of God's calling Jacob was to complete the will of the blessing promised to Abraham. Taking it one step further, it was to liberate the lamentations of grief between God and humans. The chosen people did not know this.

By returning from the 21-year course in Haran, Jacob established the standard of restoring one generation. From that standard, a victorious foundation where God's inner heart could be liberated was fulfilled. However, due to the failure of Abraham, Jacob's descendants had to suffer in Egypt for 400 years.

The Mission of Moses and Jesus and the Faithlessness of the Israelites

We should understand that after having established the will, God worked vigorously for 2,000 years and restored one person, Jacob. After Jacob, through the course of 400 years, God established Moses, a central person on the level of the restoration of a people from the standard of restoring one generation by Jacob. Thus Moses was restored to be the fruit of God's entire dispensation, conducted through a long period. Consequently, if Moses fulfilled his responsibility, the grief embedded in not only the human heart but also in God's heart was to be relieved. Under such conditional circumstances, Moses was chosen to be the representative of the people.

As the fruit of God's entire dispensation, Moses was the one who could not be substituted for by all the people. Chosen as such, Moses was in a position in which he himself was responsible for indemnifying the historical grudge, grievance and sorrow of the people.

That is the reason why during the forty years of life in the palace and the forty years of life in Midian, a total of eighty years of life, Moses did not lose his consciousness of the chosen people of Israel, inherited from the ancestors. He also maintained unchanging fidelity with all his heart.

Moses maintained the integrity to be related only to God's will even while when he was fighting the Pharaoh. Moses also possessed all the qualifications that could not be replaced by all the people and could fight against Satan's side. Because the Israelites did not become the kind of people who could replace Moses, God hardened the heart of the Pharaoh several times. You must know this.

Then what kind of hearts should the Israelites have had toward Moses? They should have accepted him as the one central person who was established at the price of God's 2,000 years of work and for all the sacrifice made for those thousands of years made by their ancestors.

Because the Israelites did not understand that God found Moses at the sacrifice of everything, a crowd of 600,000 people had to die in the wilderness. If they had known the value of Moses not merely as an individual, but as the one who was chosen as the representative of the nation or all humanity, and had united with him, the people would not have fallen down in the wilderness.

Since the time of Moses, throughout many thousands of years, the purpose of many prophets coming to the earth, even Jesus' coming to the earth on behalf of the world was to take over the labors and lamentations of God, human beings, and the creation. However, who knew that Jesus was the conditional being who came to the earth as the representative of the world? Who knew that Jesus made a triumphant condition against Satan on behalf of God, who had been lamenting during the past 4,000 years? No one understood this.

Then whom should you find today? You should find one person who can liberate the lamentations of God, human beings, and the creation, and you should unite with that person. No hope can be found in you nor can God's glory be found in you, if you do not do that.

Jesus is the one who came with such a mission, but how were the Israelites, the Jewish religious group of people who had been prepared for 4,000 years through God's constant endeavor and toil? You should understand that those who claimed themselves to be living for God, calling to God, were faithless to the Messiah, the central person who came to liberate humankind from the lamentations of heaven and earth. They rebelled against him.

Had they realized that they were the people who should have known God's sorrowful history of the dispensation, they would not have crucified Jesus. Further, when Jesus was hanging on the cross, the thief to his right should not have witnessed to Jesus as the son of God. The saints who were watching the scene should have done so instead, and thus saved his life. However, because there was no disciple of his who could take such responsibility then, we must now take over the mission.

Until the present, God has been working to send one person on earth who could free the lamentations of God and human beings. Human beings have been longing for the arrival of such a person. This is the providence of God and human history as well.

When viewed from this missionary perspective, it can be understood that Moses was destined to lead the Israelites from Egypt into the land of Canaan and destroy the seven tribes of Canaan. On that foundation on the level of a people, Jesus came to fulfill the purpose of the dispensation for the restoration of the world.

Today such a will of Jesus is revealed even in the land of the desert, the wilderness, or the satanic world, as in the palace of the Pharaoh. Yet because the Israelites could not continue to follow Moses as their leader, although they were to cross the Jordan River with Moses with God's mighty power, destroy the seven tribes in the land of Canaan and build the kingdom of Heaven there, they failed to do so. Thus, they had to remain in the land of the wilderness. Similarly, even today, those who do not fulfill a responsibility like that of Jacob and thus do not build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, cannot enter the land of Canaan but must remain in the wilderness. This is what Christians do not realize.

Then what was the condition of resentment that led to a crowd of 1,600 Israelites in the course of wilderness being separated from Moses? You should not be ignorant of this today. It is because among the Israelites, there was a group of people who longed for the life in the bosom of the enemy in Egypt. They attempted to block Moses' path of heavenly destiny.

At first, when the 600,000 Israelites under the leadership of Moses fought Amalek, they won as Moses raised his hand, and the tide turned against them when he put his hand down. Thus, they were united with him. Later, they changed.

The Sufferings and Temptations of Moses and Jesus

From the historical viewpoint, people who desired to attend God first had to fight an invisible Satan and next a visible Satan. Then they engaged in a battle with poverty due to a lack of material. Consequently, Jesus was given a temptation through bread on the personal level; next he was given a temptation through the temple on the environmental level; thirdly, he was given a symbolic temptation on the world level while standing on the top of the mountain. Such events took place based upon the principle of the struggles between good and evil.

Then what kind of heart did Moses keep in the attendance of God? He had the heart to attend God, to fight the enemy Amalek tribe in the wilderness, to fight starvation, and the courage to step forward fearlessly at the risk of his death. Moses fought Satan by himself and fought hunger for a total of eighty years, during the first forty years of his life in the palace of the Pharaoh, and during the second forty years in the Midian wilderness. When he won the fights, God called him.

Moses was not the only person who went such a path. Jesus did, too. Consequently, Jesus himself underwent the temptations from Satan that symbolize the confrontation with Satan. First, to overcome himself, there was a forty-day fasting period in which he fought against hunger, making himself an offering. Next, there was the temptation, "Make this rock into bread," to pass through the temptation of material.

The reason Jesus had to go through this process was that of the fall, humans lost God, lost their position as a son and a daughter of God, and lost the creation. Thus, conditions were required to restore these.

Accordingly, also on a course that saints should walk, no matter the level, individual, a people, a nation, or the world, there are the temptations of Satan, who represents the world of evil. Also, instead of the glory as God's son or daughter, there is a course of the cross to be followed. Next, it is required to overcome the suffering of hunger caused by the loss of the creation to Satan.

The Israelites in the palace of Pharaoh were united with Moses and won over the temptations from Satan, but when they were confronted with hunger while fighting Amalek in the wilderness, they came to resent Moses. Then where did this resentment against Moses derive from and why? If they had been born in the wilderness and had followed God's will while living there, they would not have resented Moses. However, the habits developed during the life of four hundred years in Egypt and the living environment blocked their life in the wilderness. You must keep this in mind today.

In other words, the Israelites depart out of belief in Moses, but they could not forget the previous life environment and could not abandon their previous lifestyle. Thus, they came to perish. It interfered with the path of Moses and it separated them from Moses.

Consequently, the second chosen people who are to fulfill the ideology for the restoration of the land of Canaan on the worldwide level are Christians throughout the world. They can represent Israel on the worldwide level, and they should be proud of being God's chosen people, even if they are faced with times of hardships like those of the first Israelites. At the same time, we should not follow the same footsteps as the Israelites, who perished due to their complaints and faithlessness when they were faced with starvation in the forty-year wilderness course and could not understand the viewpoint of the leader who came alone on behalf of the people.

Who destroyed the future of Jesus? They were the people who were chosen to fulfill the will of God on behalf of God, human history, and the whole. They should have

led a life to fulfill God's will and set the standard of their life of faith based upon it, but they failed to do so. That is, as the Israelites who should have upheld Moses' will made him fall in the wilderness, the same people who should have upheld the will of Jesus made him die on the cross due to their faithlessness.

Consequently, Moses' will was transferred to Joshua and Caleb, and they led the people into the land of Canaan. Similarly, the representatives of Joshua and Caleb in the second Israel had to inherit the will of Jesus and enter the land of Canaan on the worldwide level along with the disciples of the second Israel and build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth in that land. This is the hope of Jesus, and the ideal of the Second Coming.

Thus today we who are called for the fulfillment of the will of God should understand the historical background of the providence and should never commit the same sins on the level of the people. You should not become the ones who will again walk the same sinful path that the Israelites walked.

The Lord of the Second Coming and the Mission of Christianity

Then what should we do? We should understand that the Lord who comes in the last days is coming to eliminate the conditions that caused God lamentation for 6,000 years and to fulfill the purpose of the faith of the many saints.

If the Israelites who departed with Moses at first understood that they had to abandon all their possessions, if they had only followed Moses, abandoning everything they had in the wilderness as well, they would not have been separated from him. We should know this.

Today, what are the first things that we should do while we are being prepared to receive the day of the second advent, longing for the ideal garden? It is to deeply understand that the Lord of the Second Coming is the fruit of the 6,000 years of hard work of God and our ancestors.

If he comes to the earth, what are we supposed to do? We should gladly offer everything in the world and be ready to serve him as the representative of human history, the being who can end the sinful history of humankind. He alone is the representative of God and all of humankind.

Unless Christians in the world have such a heart, they will face the same consequence of lamentations caused by the failure of Moses in the wilderness. Therefore we must become those who know how to toil for the sake of the Lord who is coming again.

Each of us in that position today should remember that, after the death of Moses, whose goal was to arrive at the land of Canaan, Joshua and Caleb became the successors of Moses' mission. We are the ones who are to inherit the historical mission of Joshua and Caleb. That is, we should become like Joshua, who made a condition of offering through which God's grief and lamentations of several thousand years could be liberated by leading a multitude of 1,600 people into the land of Canaan.

Unless we are determined to be like Joshua and Caleb today, uniting our people wandering in the wilderness, we cannot enter the blessed land of Canaan, nor can we complete the ideal temple. Since you have understood God's love and grief, you should have a different purpose in praying. Also, we should become the kind of person who can understand the heart of God, who left Moses and the faithless 600,000 Israelites in the wilderness and who through Joshua and Caleb, led the second generation into the land of Canaan.

What is the position that you have reached? You are in the position where you should lift the flag of judgment high, based upon the footsteps of 6,000 years during which our ancestors have been walking in hardships. You should take over the mission of Joshua and Caleb, who roared at the Israelites to cross the Jordan River.

Be Bold and Strong

If we say that we are willing to take on such a responsibility and mission, what would God emphasize to us? As God told to Joshua, who took over the mission of Moses in the wilderness, "Be bold and strong." He would assert us to be the same.

Now we should understand that we are in the wilderness, looking at the blessed land of Canaan on the worldwide level, with the hope to enter the land. We should maintain our mind and body like that of Joshua or Caleb.

Then how should today's Christians throughout the world live? They should appeal to Heaven so that someone like Joshua or Caleb will appear on the earth and lead Christianity today. During the time of the wilderness where the center was lost and chaos and confusion were prevalent, Christians should clearly understand that the time has come when someone like Joshua or Caleb should appear to resolve the problems and give direction to move forward. For this to be done, the denomination of each individual is not important. This is what we should understand.

In the Book of Revelation, Chapter 11, two olive trees are prophesied. What does this mean? Prior to the departure for the worldwide course of the restoration for the land of Canaan, it prophesies that someone like Joshua or Caleb will appear. As Joshua, who appeared on behalf of Moses, entered the land of Canaan, leading the Jewish people, today someone like Joshua or Caleb with the gospel of Jesus will appear and march forward into the new blessed land of Canaan on the worldwide level, leading the people of God.

Furthermore, just as the group of people who entered the land of Canaan with Joshua and Caleb destroyed the seven tribes of Canaan, you are also responsible for destroying Satan. We should understand this. You should become courageous heavenly warriors and be responsible for walking such a path. You should remember this well. Even if someone like Joshua or Caleb who speaks the new word appears at any place in the world, we should become the kind of person who can open our hearts, listen to the word, and live for God.

The path of Joshua and Caleb was full of adventures. Their path was a difficult pioneering one, one of battles. Wherever they went, there were paths to be pioneered. Sometimes on the individual level, other times on the level of the

environment, they had to face courses in which they had to fight all kinds of tribulations.

When Moses was about to lead the Israelites into the blessed land of Canaan, Pharaoh attempted to kill Moses, and there were many people who were faithless among the Israelites and opposed him. They faced the same problems. God, who knew this well, said to Joshua and Caleb, "Be strong and bold." What does this mean? That means to transcend all the human conditions. For the same reason, Jesus was triumphant in overcoming all the human conditions through his three temptations. Accordingly, even 2,000 years later, today you should also be strong and bold in overcoming all the human conditions.

Joshua was placed in the position where he had to walk a path of victory until the last moment from the individual course of battle on behalf of Moses. Along with the words, "Be strong and bold," he was also advised, "Consider the individual whom you are dealing with to be an enemy, any people to be your enemy, and any land to be the land of the enemy." We should understand this clearly today.

Today if we stand in the same position of Joshua, we will also meet enemies wherever we go. The environment will also attack us. It will be the same with the people and the nation. However, if we who are chosen are united and become second Joshuas who fight until the end at the risk of our lives, if we become saints who can take responsibility for worldwide Christianity, following Jesus Christ at the risk of our lives, we can win any battles ahead of us. This is the reason God wants us to be strong and bold.

Then what should we do with ourselves? We who are in the position of being strong and bold should be able to see ourselves correctly. We should be able to judge ourselves if we have done something wrong. Also, let us not think that we have lived thirty or forty years of life. Nor let us think of ourselves for the present only.

The Significance of Human Existence and the Mission of Human Beings

Who then are we? We should understand that in order for me to exist today, God has been working hard for 6,000 years, going through worldwide battles. We were found through such endeavors of God. Thus, you should not forget the grace of God who has been nurturing you. Further, we should realize that we are offerings to God on His behalf. You should also understand is that in order for you to have come this far, there has been a path of sufferings and lamentations and grief for God that He could not express. He has been going through a path of difficult and rough battles, paying the price of sacrificial blood, shed by countless ancestors. Further, we should become sons and daughters who can feel this love of God, who has been toiling hard to save us.

Now, we should know to pray to God, "Please help us understand Your heart of 6,000 years ago and that of today. Please help us be Your representatives." We should be determined to be a sacrificial offering to God whether alive or dead. Thus we should be able to pray, "Since we are offered to You as a sacrifice, do whatever You desire with us."

Throughout many thousands of years, our ancestors have been building an altar of blood. Jesus died also as a sacrifice on the cross. After his death, Christians also have been building an altar of blood for 2,000 years. Therefore, we should understand that we come on the foundation of such altars. In that position, we can call God "Father," hear His voice, and appeal to the Father to save all humankind on His behalf.

We should also know the anxious heart and grief of God, who has been leading 6,000 years of the providence, and we should become the children who can comfort God. You should be able to figure out all matters like this on your own and demonstrate them in action.

Then what should we in this position do? To culminate God's dispensation of salvation, we should understand that we must observe the tradition established by our many ancestors. There is also the enemy, Satan, who is trying to destroy the conditions upon which God can operate. To overcome the enemy, we should be determined to become sons and daughters who would feel a sense of responsibility to mobilize even down to the tiniest cell in our body. If we call God from this standpoint, we will come to understand that He would not be God who had a relationship only with Moses. Nor is He the God who only had a relationship with the Israelites. He is the God who can be also with us. God is the one who created all things, who had the relationship with our ancestors throughout history, and who should have a relationship with "me." Especially, God was with Jesus when in the garden of Gethsemane, he came to a final decision to be offered as a sacrifice. The sacrificial spirit of Jesus, who loved all humankind, was bequeathed to the descendants as a tradition, and the revival of Christianity came about.

Then what should the saints who believe in the truth of Jesus, which replaces 4,000 years of history, do in the future? They should become sons and daughters of God, like heavenly soldiers who can save all humankind which is captured in the wire nets of Satan. Also, by correctly understanding God's will, we should not follow in the same footsteps as the Israelites who became the prey of Satan in the wilderness due to their inability to understand the will of God.

Further, we should take the fidelity of Moses, who until he could stand again before God, lived a sacrificial life for forty years in the wilderness, as the root of our faith. We should take after his strong and persistent nature that enabled him to petition to God for eighty days on behalf of Israel. Also, you should understand that you are a tribe of the Second Coming who should achieve the ideal of restoring the land of Canaan on the worldwide level. You are a representative of the second Israel.

Therefore, understanding this, you should be able to come forward and pledge, "Father, though I have to personally undergo all the battles that persisted during the past 6,000 years of history, I will overcome them." Toward the satanic tribe that governs the world, as a representative of the saints and sages who had to climb the hills of death to fulfill God's will during the 6,000 years of history, you should be able to shout, "I am a bomb. I will explode your hearts!" When viewed from this perspective, we should take the words of God to Joshua, "Be strong and bold," as our lesson. We should understand well from the principle that, because the Israelites

could not understand the meaning of the words, even when they entered the land of Canaan, they had to pay more indemnity centered on the twelve Judges. Consequently, if we cannot fulfill the responsibility like the one given to Joshua today, the Lord who comes back to this earth to build the Kingdom of Heaven must walk a path of suffering along with you.

God's Hope for the Blessed Land

What will happen to you if you are triumphant in the battle against enemies at the risk of your life in strength and boldness, representing the 6,000 years of the dispensation of salvation for human beings? Then finally, we will meet a day when heaven and earth will be harmonized, and the aching hearts of our ancestors, who lamented over the shedding of blood for many thousands of years, will be liberated. The joy of the Creator will be manifested, thousands and thousand of saints will rejoice within the realm of God's eternal, unchanging love. So will it be for all humankind on earth. Further, God will be proud of you before Satan. Your ancestry will be also proud of you, and you will be proud before each other as brothers and sisters.

Therefore, among you, one person who can be praised, "Please love him since he is your son," should appear. If such a person does not appear with the truth on earth, the joy of human beings, spirit world, God, and Heaven and earth, cannot be fulfilled. You should deeply keep this in mind.

Today, after having cleansed the sinful history of 6,000 years filled with grief and pain, we must become the individuals who can say, "Dear Heaven, please rejoice with me. Please be liberated from the grief through me. Please forget the lamentations accumulated during the past 6,000 years and receive a day when You can finally smile for the first time since the creation." When we become such individuals who can also say, "Our ancestors in the spirit world, as Heaven is rejoicing, please rejoice with us," the land of Canaan on the worldwide level will be restored. Thus we should become the ones who can introduce God's love to all humankind, transferring the 6,000 years of grievous history caused by the fall to the satanic domain.

Without failure, only when we become such people can we represent Jesus Christ in the worldwide land of Canaan, represent the seventy disciples of Jesus, and thus become the sons and daughters whom God desires. Then we can create a family that God can rejoice in, be a person whom God can trust, and restore a nation that God can trust. From here on, the garden of eternal happiness, the blessed land of the ideal will be established. You should know this clearly. Today, this is the time when 6,000 years of providential restoration should be consummated. By making a final decision of courage, we should march forward for the fulfillment of the will. We should not look back. At the time of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, the wife of Lot missed her old family life in her hometown, her old neighbors and her old environment and habits. She looked back and turned into a pillar of salt.

The Israelites who followed Moses from Egypt missed their life in the past when they faced difficulties in the wilderness. Thus, they could not enter the land of Canaan

and fell to death on the way. When they did not have a shelter to rest comfortably in or food to eat in the wilderness, they resented Moses and complained to him, saying, "If we had remained in Egypt, we could have eaten cake and even meat occasionally." At that time, the ones who complained like that, reflecting upon the past, were the wealthy ones who had been bosses over the others.

Therefore, today we should not follow the same footsteps of the Israelites. Then what should you now seek with this lesson in mind? Is it a house in which you are now living? Is it friends whom you are now associating with? Your house or friends are not the ones that you should seek. If you have a house, it will be a wilderness in a barren land. If you have friends, they will be brothers and sisters who are wandering in the wilderness.

Consequently, in order for you to go the path to heaven, from the levels of an individual, a family, a society, a people, and a nation, we should separate from all the worldly things and abandon them. We should replace them with heavenly things. That is, I should abandon my worldly self and be replaced by a heavenly self. I should restore a worldly family into a heavenly one, and a worldly tribe into a heavenly tribe. Further, we should abandon the worldly people and nation and restore a heavenly people and nation. To establish such things, you should march forward with all of your hearts and minds, in strength and boldness.

Such a person will be grateful even if he collapses while trying to restore one other person. Such a people and nation will be grateful even if the people and the nation perish while restoring themselves. Today we should be able to fight an individual, family, nation and world battle with such determination and be courageous enough to tell Satan on earth to move away.

If there is anyone who proceeds with loyalty toward heaven until the end of life, even if he or she dies, that individual will be resurrected and enjoy glory in the blessed land. If he or she does not die, that individual could live in the garden of blessing. I hope you can keep this in mind.

Prayer

Please read for me

Beloved Father! Please allow these individuals who are gathered here today to be heartistic sons and daughters who can hear Abel's appeal to You. Also, please guide them to be the children who can liberate the heart of Jesus, who could not speak everything that he wanted to speak to all humankind when he was offered as a sacrifice of blood on Calvary on behalf of the blood of Abel. Let them liberate his heart through their blood, their mind and their perception.

We thought that all the passages of the many saints and sages who came and passed away throughout history only belonged to them. Now we finally came to realize that those are the passages that we also need to walk. There are so many people on earth, but You came to visit us, who are unworthy. Please let us be the kind of sons and daughters who can understand Your heart that desires us to liberate You from the han of 6,000 years.

On this earth, there are many smart, superb, and capable people. Nevertheless, You came to us with the desire that wants us to understand the situation of Heaven and experience Your grieving heart. Please guide us to be such sons and daughters. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

As Joshua was strong and bold long ago, today we should be strong and bold on behalf of our people and the world. Father, please be with us. We have many deficiencies. I wish and desire for You to lead us through all of the historical sufferings and to indemnify our own individual selves.

Please let there appear among the Christians many, strong and bold people like Joshua and Caleb who were determined to enter the land of Canaan even if they were to die. Please guide all the sons and daughters who are present here to feel the vivacious movements of the life of resurrection and Your life. With the hearts that are obedient to Heaven's will, as quickly as possible, let them receive a day of glory when they can be in harmony with You. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Please let us feel Your words given to us as the seeds of life and the center of our lives, that we may carry out the responsibility of burning incense as a chief priest at Your altar and holy place. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Be a Victor for God](#)

1947 June 30th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

[Bible readings: Luke: 19:8-44, 22:39-46 & 23:44-49](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[God's Hope and Jesus](#)

[The Motive of Jesus Who Walked the Path of Pain and Suffering](#)

[The Believers in the Last Days Who Should Complete the Course of Historical Suffering](#)

[Tears That Should Be Shed for God's Will and the World](#)

The Value of the Life That Sheds Blood, Sweat and Tears

The Sacrificial Spirit of Jesus, Who Walked the Path of the Cross

The Way to Be Related to God, as a Parent to a Child

Prayer

Luke: 19:8-44, Luke 22:39-46 & Luke 23:44-49

⁸ Then Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, “Look, Lord, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore fourfold.”

⁹ And Jesus said to him, “Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham; ¹⁰ for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost.”

¹¹ Now as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because they thought the kingdom of God would appear immediately. ¹² Therefore He said: “A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. ¹³ So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, ‘Do business till I come.’ ¹⁴ But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We will not have this *man* to reign over us.’

¹⁵ “And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. ¹⁶ Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’ ¹⁷ And he said to him, ‘Well *done*, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.’ ¹⁸ And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five minas.’ ¹⁹ Likewise he said to him, ‘You also be over five cities.’

²⁰ “Then another came, saying, ‘Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief. ²¹ For I feared you, because you are an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.’ ²² And he said to him, ‘Out of your own mouth I will judge you, *you* wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow. ²³ Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?’

²⁴ “And he said to those who stood by, ‘Take the mina from him, and give *it* to him who has ten minas.’ ²⁵ (But they said to him, ‘Master, he has ten minas.’) ²⁶ ‘For I say to you, that to everyone who has will be given; and from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. ²⁷ But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay *them* before me.’ ”

²⁸ When He had said this, He went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. ²⁹ And it came to pass, when He drew near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain called Olivet, *that* He sent two of His disciples, ³⁰ saying, “Go into the village opposite *you*, where as you enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat. Loose it and bring *it here*. ³¹ And if anyone asks you, ‘Why are you loosing *it*?’ thus you shall say to him, ‘Because the Lord has need of it.’ ”

³² So those who were sent went their way and found *it* just as He had said to them. ³³ But as they were loosing the colt, the owners of it said to them, “Why are you loosing the colt?”

³⁴ And they said, “The Lord has need of him.” ³⁵ Then they brought him to Jesus. And they threw their own clothes on the colt, and they set Jesus on him. ³⁶ And as He went, *many* spread their clothes on the road.

³⁷ Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen, ³⁸ saying:

“ ‘Blessed *is* the King who comes in the name of the LORD!
Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!’ ”

³⁹ And some of the Pharisees called to Him from the crowd, “Teacher, rebuke Your disciples.”

⁴⁰ But He answered and said to them, “I tell you that if these should keep silent, the stones would immediately cry out.”

⁴¹ Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, ⁴² saying, “If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things *that make* for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, ⁴⁴ and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation.”

Luke: 22:39-46 & Luke 23:44-49

³⁹ Coming out, He went to the Mount of Olives, as He was accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him. ⁴⁰ When He came to the place, He said to them, “Pray that you may not enter into temptation.”

⁴¹ And He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and prayed, ⁴² saying, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.” ⁴³ Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. ⁴⁴ And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

⁴⁵ When He rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow. ⁴⁶ Then He said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray, lest you enter into temptation.”

Luke 23:44-49

⁴⁴ Now it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. ⁴⁵ Then the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two. ⁴⁶ And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said, "Father, 'into Your hands I commit My spirit.' " Having said this, He breathed His last.

⁴⁷ So when the centurion saw what had happened, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly this was a righteous Man!"

⁴⁸ And the whole crowd who came together to that sight, seeing what had been done, beat their breasts and returned. ⁴⁹ But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things. (NKJV)

Prayer

Please read for me

We understand that after the 4,000 years of Your toil since the creation of Adam, Jesus Christ was sent by You, as the fruit of Your tears, sweat, and blood, and as the Father's substantial body. He had the mission of taking on Your behalf the tears, sweat, and blood and the mission of liberating You from Your grieving heart. Thus Christ walked a path of tears on Your behalf, a path of endless toil without a moment of rest. He walked it on behalf of all humankind. It was the path of a public life of sweating toil. Thinking of this, Father, I humbly ask You to allow us at this time and hour to truly reflect upon ourselves and see whether we can face Christ. Please guide us to become the ones who can think back to the time of Jesus, who bled after having come as the substantial being of God on the foundation of the bloody altars of countless saints and sages who had worked during the past 4,000 years.

When Jesus was climbing to Golgotha carrying a cross on his back, to the fragile women who were weeping from a distance, he said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for you and your children." Please let us understand the earnest heart of Jesus then and experience it through this opportunity.

We know that the ones who cannot understand the scene of the cross cannot be saved, and the ones who are unable to experience the heart of Jesus when he was walking toward the cross cannot stand in the place of truth. Thus, Father, please have compassion upon Your sons and daughters gathered here at this moment.

We have nothing to offer to You, but please let us become the guards of goodness, who fight the enemies invading us. Let us embed in our minds the lonely figure of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

We know that it is time for us also to cry out the last appeal of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane toward this wilderness of a world and to climb the hill of the worldwide Golgotha. Thus, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will guide us not to become sons and daughters who distance themselves from Christ and live for only our own selves.

Please take responsibility for the many lives who are gathered here together. Guide them to be willing to go the path of restoration with a pure heart. Grant grace like a

flame upon this place of gathering. Father! Are there any children who are not aware of God's will among the children gathered here? Are there any who cannot feel Your heart, buried as they are in death? Father, please appear as the flame of the Holy Spirit, and perform Christ's work of resurrection. As Jesus was resurrected from death on the cross, allow us the same work of resurrection to happen to us at this hour. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Father, from among many people, we thank you for calling us. The only thing that we are concerned about is that we may not be able to fulfill Father's will by upholding the mission that You entrusted in us.

Father! Please allow Your sons and daughters who are bowed down before You to be the ones in the heart of Jesus Christ, who are willing to first take responsibility for difficulties and griefs when faced with them. If it is what God wants, let them be the ones who are willing to accept and fight any hardships, even if they could collapse due to their pain and sufferings. Please do not let any life among Your sons and daughters gathered here be dragged away by Satan. Since they came here after a long absence to seek life, please do not desert them. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done. At this hour, please allow the heart of the one who delivers the message and the hearts of its receivers to be united. Let our hearts be moved by the Father's heart. By so doing, let us be in harmony in unity with You. Let us be recreated as a sacrificial offering that You can receive in joy. I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

At this time, there are sons and daughters all over, praying at lonely altars. Please work through them with the same grace bestowed upon us. Protect them from being invaded by Satan. Wishing for this to be done, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The topic of the speech I would like to share with you today is "Let Us Be a Victor for God." Due to the human fall, God who created Heaven and earth has never experienced joy and glory with the creation during the long history past, through which He has been leading the dispensation of restoration. You must already know this.

In other words, God has never received a day of victory in which He could be happy. The reason does not lie with God, but with humans who were created as the masters of all things. Thus, the day of victory cannot come with the effort of God alone, but it also needs the efforts of humans, besides those of God. Otherwise, God and the creation cannot receive a day of glory with triumph.

God's Hope and Jesus

Then what is the purpose of God's creating all things? It is to watch all things singing with God's love and returning glory to Him, centered on humans who have fulfilled the purpose of goodness. All should rejoice in this. Due to the human fall, God's purpose of creation was not achieved. To restore human beings, He has been leading a long battle of 6,000 years of history.

God, who has not been able to receive a day of universal victory since the creation, desires to see the day of victory through humans on earth. Thus, unless earthly people do not restore or recover that day, we cannot defeat Satan, who violates humans on earth. Nor can we eliminate the power of Satan, who makes accusations against humans before God in heaven.

Consequently, God does not mind any toil, any sacrifice, or any battles. Until this moment, He has been a shield to restore each of you.

When viewed from this standpoint, we can understand what God's wish is. God wants to establish each of you as an individual and separate the enemy Satan who caused the human fall from you. Thus, the evil history of Satan will be concluded. We should become people who can fulfill the wish of God, come forth in pride before God and all things, and return the victorious glory to God. Then, finally, the purpose of God's providence, which He led through His hard work, will be realized. Humans have been trying to witness such a day of victory, but until the present, it has not been fulfilled.

However, God sent a man who could find the day of victory for humans. This was Jesus Christ. He experienced the internal heart of God, who has been leading a dispensation to restore all humankind through a long history. He experienced all the unjust circumstances of humans. Thus, he came as a representative who could bring victory out of the battles with Satan.

Therefore, being faced with Satan, who is blocking the path to attain the will of God's dispensation and the will that humankind wishes for, you should take over the lifetime undertaking of Jesus Christ, who fought valiantly as the historical man in charge, representing all things with the heart of the Lord of creation. Also, in your own life, unless you practice the life that Jesus wished for, not only the sorrow of Jesus but also that of God and all humankind will be again embedded on the earth. You should understand this.

Then what kind of life course should we take? We should go with the responsibility to inherit the will of Jesus Christ, who came for the fulfillment of God's will. We should fight to bring about a day in which God and humans can rejoice together. This is more important than anything else.

The life of Jesus was not to live for himself as an individual. It was a life during which, in silence, he took on the responsibility alone for heaven above and earth below, that is, for all the creation. He did this to bring about a day when God's will would be achieved.

Jesus did not make a distinction between day and night. Also, he did not care about persecution from the visible world. He was a courageous man who fought Satan, who was blocking his path, in an invisible place that people did not recognize or see, carrying responsibility for all of humankind.

Therefore, today all of us should attend Jesus as a vanguard and uphold his will. Thus, wherever he goes, we should go with him. If he fights, we should also fight with him. That is, we should share the same joy and pain and continue to fight to

accomplish the will of God in His providence of restoration, which is the wish of all humankind.

Further, Jesus lived for his people and the world, taking responsibility for 4,000 years of history and the many lives in the spirit world. He did not fight for himself alone. It does not necessarily mean that he was fighting only for his people or the world. He fought to fulfill the will of God, with the mission of upholding heavenly principles beyond history and the universe.

Such battles continued throughout his lifetime of thirty years. Even 2,000 years after his death, it is still being continued. You should understand and feel deeply in your bones that although humans can take time to rest, he has been unceasingly fighting along with the Holy Spirit only to fulfill God's wish and thus find the day of hope for which all humankind wishes.

It was lamentable for Jesus to die on the cross due to the failure of humans when he came to earth to save them. Nonetheless, even after his death, still carrying the sins of humans, he has been walking the course of the cross to Golgotha. We should reflect upon our past, thinking about what kind of life of faith we have had toward Jesus.

The Motive of Jesus Who Walked the Path of Pain and Suffering

Then what kind of person is Jesus? He is the begotten son of Heaven, the prince of heaven, the savior of all humankind, and the Messiah of glory. He should have nothing to do with pain. When seeing the Messiah, it would have been only natural for God to rejoice in him. It should have been with praise that all humankind who saw him received him. Yet because the Israelites were faithless toward him and cursed him, joy turned into sorrow. Who would have to take responsibility for this? You who know the will of God should do so.

The reason worldwide Christianity was established was because of Jesus' thirty years or more of life for the sake of humanity, during which he shed tears without letting others know. Ever since his death on the cross, there has been 2,000 years of history, a process through which God has been leading a dispensation of sorrow and grief.

Now as we are following the same path of Jesus who shed tears on earth, we should be willing to take responsibility for the failure of the Israelites who caused sorrow to Jesus. We should go on with the battles to take vengeance upon Satan.

You should not think that during the preparation period of the public ministry of Jesus, he simply led a life of meditations. While he was working as a carpenter for thirty years in Joseph's family, Jesus shed countless tears without letting others know. His brothers did not understand Jesus' sorrow, nor did Joseph and Mary, who should have known this more than anyone else. Thus, Jesus walked a lonely path of undescrivable sorrow that could not be revealed to anyone. Jesus consummated the sinful history of 4,000 years. While carrying the burden of liquidating the sorrow of God and humanity, with a firm and unchanging conviction for the will of God, he fought Satan. Consequently, if we follow the exemplary life of Jesus, we can set a victorious standard of life.

Why did Jesus come to live such a bloody and tearful life? It is because he knew that the long process of the 4,000 years of history was a course of tears. Jesus knew that God went through a history of tears. He also knew that the many prophets and sages who had attended God's will underwent a tearful course of life. Consequently, he came to think that for the fulfillment of God's will, he also had to walk such a tearful course of life, and he understood that his life would have a great impact upon the future.

Therefore, Jesus felt responsible for indemnifying all the tears shed by God and the prophets and sages. To give hope to all of humankind, he voluntarily walked a path of bloody and tearful sufferings.

The Believers in the Last Days Who Should Complete the Course of Historical Suffering

Today we cannot avoid a course of battles against Satan to recover the day of universal hope, the day of victory. Thus, the greater our mission, the greater our responsibility. To bring a victory out of the course of this battle, we should pass through deeper valleys of tears.

Jesus alone appealed before God in tears in the Garden of Gethsemane, without being accompanied by even his own disciples. He was totally sinless, without any wrongfulness, and he only hoped to live as the son of God. You should feel the heart of Jesus, who walked the path of bloody tears.

Today at the point when you hasten to bring a victory to Heaven, you should reflect upon whether you are truly ready to climb the same hill of universal tears with Jesus, which he has already climbed. Ever since humans left the bosom of God due to the fall, human history continued in tears. To be freed from this, we should walk a path of tears. This does not apply only to the course of God's providence, but also to a people or a nation.

We call someone who sheds tears for a nation or its people a prophet. A nation does not come about automatically. It comes about through a history of tearful, trouble-filled stories made by such prophets. Similarly, unless you, too, climb the historical hill of tears, you can never receive a day of victory.

Jesus shed bloody tears while walking on the path of Golgotha, the path of a pioneer, after having climbed hills of tears for thirty years. Today, if you are to be the ones who would take responsibility to fulfill the will of God and liberate Jesus, you should shed bloody tears that no one recognizes, springing from the bottom of your heart.

If there are disciples who are shedding tears for brothers and sisters and the world, and further, if they are unceasingly shedding tears without being able to stop it for Heaven, a condition for victory will be made. Once Jesus once could not help but shed tears, looking down at Jerusalem, yet no one understood his heart. Because he did not have even one friend who could cry with him when he wept in sadness, Jesus had to die on the cross.

Because we are descendants of fallen Adam and Eve, we are responsible for alleviating their grief. Also, to cleanse the sins caused by the fall, we should alleviate even the grief of Jesus Christ, who came as the second Adam. The history of the past is the history of the formation stage and the growth stage, and we could stand before the will by just partially fulfilling our responsibility. Since we are in the completion stage today, it is not enough for us to fulfill only a partial responsibility. In order for us to fulfill the mission given at the time of the completion stage, we should be motivated and work a thousand times harder than those who have come and gone in the past. Clinging to God's grieving heart that cannot let go of this earth, whether cold or hot, asleep or awake, no matter what kind of circumstances He is in, you should become those who should also cling to this earth and weep for it more than anyone else.

In order for this people to find and establish a principle for unity today, the person above should come down, and the person below should go up. By so doing, each other's tears should be exchanged and brought before God. Similarly, if we could understand the heart of God's grievance and that of God who loves the earth and can communicate with His heart, we will never perish. Therefore, we should become those who can shed tears. In the last days, we are to shed tears, whether they are for joy or grief.

Two thousand years ago, as there was a wall of darkness that Jesus had to pass through in the garden of Gethsemane, carrying the cross of suffering and pain, we should also receive the last days in this century, which has a wall of darkness like the cross of Jesus. Also, because Jesus shed tears on behalf of God while others did not know of it, neither the disciples who lost Jesus, nor his people, all of humankind tends to avoid the path of tears.

Tears That Should Be Shed for God's Will and the World

Thus, a hill of tears that should be climbed over will lie before the people of the last days. Then we will be standing at the crossroads where we have to decide whether we should cry for Heaven or for ourselves.

At that time, what Satan is looking for are the people who block the path to Heaven who will and seek instead after their own ambitions. Thus, if you shed tears for your own self at the time when you should shed historical tears, you will belong to Satan. On the other hand, if you cling to the heavenly will and shed tears for it, you will belong to the side of Heaven.

The reason Jesus could move heaven and the reason the creation could attend him was not because Jesus wept for himself, his own people, or even for the world. He did it to achieve the will of the eternal hope of God. Thus, the tears of Jesus could empathize with those of God, all humankind, and all things. Because Jesus died shedding tears in such a way, the ones who should attend him cannot help but shed tears, experiencing the tears of His universal grief and thus must grieve with all things.

Jesus thus shed tears for his people, the world, and God. What about you? In order for you to stand in front of the will, like Jesus, you should also go through the stages of shedding tears centered on the individual, family, people, and the world. Then you should fulfill your responsibility of shedding tears even for the grievances of the spirits in the spirit world.

Now, do you want to stand in the garden of hope that God desires? If so, you should not keep the heart that appeals to God to avoid suffering, centered on the individual. If you do so, you will be caught by Satan's net. If you truly wish to enter the family level of the heavenly kingdom, you should build an altar as built by Jesus, beyond the individual and the family.

Also, if you wish to enter the tribal level of the heavenly kingdom, you should shed tears on behalf of Jesus. If you wish to enter the people level of the heavenly kingdom, you should shed tears for the people on behalf of Jesus.

You should save the face of Jesus who died, taking responsibility for the earth and even the spirit world before God. You should be the kind of person who are always concerned for God's will.

During the 2,000 years since the death of Jesus, the way God led humans in the course of history has been to make them shed tears. That is the reason the path of Christians has been that of tears. Without it, the providence could not be fulfilled. After the death of Jesus, his seventy disciples built an altar of tears in Rome for a long time and gradually expanded the foundation of Christianity from the levels of an individual and a family finally to the worldwide level. Yet until now, among Christians, there have been many who cried for themselves, but only a few who cried for the world on behalf of Jesus.

Now we are in the last days and we should climb over the tearful hill of Golgotha. Therefore, the times when one could cry for the individual, the family, and the nation has passed. While God has been leading His providence for many thousands of years, His wish for us is to become faithful believers who can shed tears for the world, clinging to the will of God.

On this earth, there have been no faithful believers who could weep for God, understanding His heart and will. We are the ones who should take responsibility for this and shed tears for Heaven. Otherwise, Jesus would shed tears again, and so would God. As Jesus had shed tears before God in fighting Satan to take responsibility for human history and be victorious in the battle, the time is here when we should pray to God, "Please allow us also to be connected to You as a vanguard of tears."

When viewing the trend of the world, we can understand that by removing nationalism in order for Christianity to be pursued, the worldwide foundation from which the coming Lord can be received has been expanded. It is about the time when all humankind can receive Jesus on the worldwide level. That is the reason humankind today has come to a point where they should climb the worldwide hill of Golgotha.

When crying, you, who are in this position, come to the following question: "Am I crying for Heaven or for the earth or for myself?" At this point, depending upon for whom you are crying, your path will vary.

If you want to spread the will of God to the people who are living in the world that is like an ocean of suffering, you should not be those who would forget the will for the whole and cry for your own self in sorrow. Such people will be naturally chased away on the way to the fulfillment of the will.

We who follow the will of God should not shed tears due to our personal circumstances. Also, if there are a people, a nation and a world that would live for the will of God, they also should not shed tears for their own sake. We should shed tears only for all of humankind.

The Value of the Life That Sheds Blood, Sweat and Tears

Now is the time when the will for the heavenly principles disconnected from humans should be reconnected through you. If you cannot restore a day when you can shed tears of victory from the battle against Satan, and thus if you cannot find a day when Satan can no longer accuse you, the victorious day that God wishes for on the worldwide level cannot be restored.

When Jesus came to the earth, as he went through a path of blood, sweat, and tears to fulfill the will of God, you, too, should walk a path of blood, sweat, and tears to receive the day of universal victory. The history of the universe must go the painful way of the cross, and in order for an individual to be successful, that person should also go through a way of blood and sweat. That is, we should all endure all hardships and fight Satan.

How hard have you truly fought for heaven? You must have shed sweat and tears for yourself or your family. However, Jesus shed tears and sweated not only for his family, but also for his people and the world. You should now go a path of life that sheds sweat and tears beyond your own individual self and your family and shed them for the world.

To go through the course of battles shedding sweat and tears is the first condition for a victory. Thus, in order for us to be victorious, we should become sons and daughters who fight hardships through undergoing a path of sweat and tears. Also, Jesus prayed in sweat and tears in the garden of Gethsemane, and you should have the same kind of heart. United people who marched for one goal, shedding sweat and tears, have never perished until now. In the spirit world, what kind of people are the glorious spirits that entered the realm of the Kingdom of Heaven? They are the ones who did not stop pioneering a course of struggles in the path of sweat and tears. If we know that we are responsible for making such conditions for the victory to fulfill God's will, we should shed more sweat and tears than anybody in history.

Do you love your family? If so, you should sweat for the family. If you love your people, you should sweat for the people. If you love the world, you should sweat for the world. We should also take after the example of Jesus, who prayed in the garden of Gethsemane for all of humankind, building an altar alone while others did not know about it. We should become a second Jesus who can shed sweat and tears for all of humankind.

Have you ever desperately prayed for the will of God, at the risk of your life, in tears? Have you ever sweated while praying? Though we underwent the path of sweat and tears, we should never forget that the final bloody path of death remains in front of us. Jesus went the way of the cross on behalf of all humankind after three years of public life. If the begotten son of God walked a blood-shedding course, offering his own life for a spiritually victorious day, we who came forth with the determination to carry out a universal mission on behalf of Jesus should follow the example of his path.

The Sacrificial Spirit of Jesus, Who Walked the Path of the Cross

Do you have a life, hope, and a will to proceed? If so, it does not belong only to you. You should not think that your life is only yours. If Jesus had thought that his life belonged only to him, he could not have achieved the resurrection beyond his death on the cross. Because he knew that his life was God's, Jesus endured the suffering and tribulations of being crucified. Accordingly, the path of the cross was not only for himself alone.

It is the same with you. Your life does not belong only to you; nor does the world, the universe, or the creation belong only to humans. All these belong to God. What is the center of your thoughts and ideas? We should find an ideology and ideas that petition for the sake of God. If we die, we should die for the Father. If we live, we should live for the Father. If we live with such an attitude, even if we are dead, we really did not die. Yet in contrast to this, even if we are alive, if we live only for ourselves, that life cannot be glorious. No matter what, if we are destined to climb over a hill of death, each of us should reflect upon why we should go such a path.

Jesus offered even his own body at the end after having gone through a path of sweat and tears. For the sake of God, he did not spare anything for himself and offered everything that he had, praying, "Father, please accept my spirit." Why did he become an offering of sacrifice, shedding blood like this? It is because he knew that when he totally offered himself, God could totally receive him. Along with Jesus, if you are to be victorious toward the satanic world, you should think whether you are offering yourself while still attached to your life. If we are to be an extremely holy sacrifice to eternally fulfill Father's wish, if we have any element centered on us, then we will become an offering that can be accused by Satan.

Do you want to become people whom God can call, "My sons and daughters"? If so, you should establish the truth, life and love of heaven, and you should restore all things and yourselves to be heaven's.

Jesus prayed, "My Father, if possible, let this cup pass from me." He also prayed the opposite of the prayer, "Do not do as I want, but do as You want." You also should build an altar of heaven by bringing your will over to that of the Father's. Otherwise, you cannot achieve the hope of God and cannot be victorious in the battles against Satan.

Due to the fall of humans, for many thousands of years, they walked a path of toil. Climbing a hill of blood and tears to become a living sacrifice before God, they have been fighting Satan. Similarly, today we should walk a path of sacrifice for our

people. Then your followers will follow the path, and you will even be able to make the enemy Satan surrender to you and become your friend.

Humans who have been toiling for 6,000 years for the will of God should now be able to sing God's glory by fulfilling the universal responsibility on behalf of Jesus through making the conditions of glorious victory. Satan, who has been opposing God, will oppose you, too. The day when the opposition of Satan will change all of a sudden, the day when Satan makes an offering before God with you, will be the last days, the day of judgment.

When we come to command Satan through making conditions that Satan can surrender to God, conditions that can start centered on the heavenly principles, Satan will obey the order. Therefore, you can become people who can be victorious in the struggle with Satan.

The Way to Be Related to God, as a Parent to a Child

When we come to Heaven as such a victor, then finally, in the ideal garden where the will of eternal God is realized, we can live as eternal and unchanging true people centered on God without having anything to do with Satan. Since Satan knows that this last battle will begin, he will attack with his utmost force. Therefore, in order for us to be victorious in the battle, not only God will do His best, but also you who are sons and daughters of God should pour all of your spirit and heart.

In this battle, Satan will not blindly surrender to you, but along with the people who are controlled under his domain, he will resist you with his maximum power. You should know this.

As we shed tears for heaven, Satan also sheds tears for the fulfillment of his will. As we sweat for God, he also sweats for himself. As we fight at the risk of our life, he also fights the same way we do for himself. You should know this.

When these two powers confront each other, in order for us to win the battle, we should not live for ourselves. We should live absolutely for the sake of the Father. Oblivious to our own will, we should offer everything we have. By so doing, we should only try to uplift the value of Father. This is the way we can win a victory in the battle against Satan. It is the way for us to be related to God as a parent and child are related to each other.

Now you must have found a way to defeat Satan and build a relationship with God as parent and child. Thus, we should lead a life in which we sacrifice ourselves more for the Father.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father! We now learned that we should walk a path to be a victor. This is a path of blood, sweat, and tears, and a sacrificial offering to have everything shared with all of humankind by separating all the elements of our own blood and flesh. When we got away from this path, we learned that we will not be able to stand in the garden of universal victory for which the Father wishes.

Father! We learned that our life is not ours, our love is not ours, our children are not ours, and all of our material is not ours. If we try to possess everything with our greed, we know that there will be nothing that will belong to us. Please guide us to stand in the position of sacrificial offerings who are willing to offer You everything that we have.

We learned that all people should indemnify God's grievance of 6,000 years and become a victor. Father, allow all the sons and daughters gathered here today to do so, going this way without minding a path of sweat, tears and even death on behalf of the Father, so that they might fulfill the worldwide and universal mission. Thus, they will be in the position of having been restored as true sons and daughters. Please allow them to sing a song of glory for You.

By so doing, I sincerely wish and desire that You would guide them to be Your children who can have dominion over Satan, and in tears of joy, return all creations to You. As I entrusted all of this to You, please guide them to the path of tears, sweat, and blood for the victory.

We are commissioned to pioneer the path of victory, so let us be offered as a sacrificial offering of the cross by fulfilling the mission of this historical victory. Now we understand that if in a situation where we can shed tears for Satan, instead we proudly state, "I am a sacrificial offering to You, Father," even Satan himself must admit, "You are right. You are truly a child of God." Thus, I sincerely wish and pray that we can be such a group of people.

I prayed for this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

The Person Who Is To Remain Before God's Will

1957 July 7th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

Sermon

Matthew 15:7-18

⁷ Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying:

⁸ 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from Me. ⁹ And in vain they worship Me, teaching *as* doctrines the commandments of men.' "

¹⁰ When He had called the multitude to *Himself*, He said to them, "Hear and understand: ¹¹ Not what goes into the mouth defiles a man; but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man."

¹² Then His disciples came and said to Him, “Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?”

¹³ But He answered and said, “Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. ¹⁴ Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch.”

¹⁵ Then Peter answered and said to Him, “Explain this parable to us.”

¹⁶ So Jesus said, “Are you also still without understanding? ¹⁷ Do you not yet understand that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?

¹⁸ But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man. (NKJV Bible)

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me \(Sermon\)](#)

The purpose of God's constant toil and His leading the providence until the present day is only to achieve His will. The ultimate returning point is to share the same sufferings and joy with one another.

If we men achieve the will that God earnestly wishes for us and come to an eternal relationship through which we can share joy and sufferings together, then God will be the True Father, and we will be true children to Him. Then God's will becomes human will, and man will be in a relationship of harmony with the creation. Thus, returning glory to Him, they will eternally praise the wisdom, love, and benign grace of God. God, man and the creation are looking forward to that day.

The will is God's ideal for the creation and the eternal ideal for humans. Consequently, if the will is fulfilled, God and humans will be united in mind and body. Thus, when God rejoices, so will be humans, and vice versa. That is, God's will becomes the will of men, and thus their wills become one, through which we will return eternal joy to God. They will also experience joy in so doing.

In order for God to establish such a will, He will look for one person who can perfectly communicate with Him and thus become one body. Through that person, He will realize the will. Therefore, if he can be totally united with God's will, and can realize His will, he will also appear to the creation as one with the character of God's wisdom and love. If in that manner, that person can manifest God's wisdom, love, and character, wherever he goes, by taking after the eternal and absolute God, God's will is realized through him and He will eternally rejoice with him.

From this perspective, heaven has been leading the dispensation of restoration for all of humankind and the dispensation has continued. Thus, if people cannot understand the situation of God, they will not be able to have any relationship with God. Because of the fall, we carry self-centered ideas that have nothing to do with God. As God's ideas came from God, human ideas came from human wisdom.

Consequently, at some point, if the human ideas that have been governing human history cannot meet with the ideas of God, humans cannot receive an eternal ideal world. The role of religions is to bring the two different ideas together into one. If you do not understand this, you will not be able to transcend a humanistic viewpoint.

Humanistic morality, doctrine, and views should return to the heavenly ones. The responsibility of religions is to unify them. Among them, the mission of Christianity is especially critical. Thus, if Christianity cannot fulfill this mission, the eternal ideal of creation centering on Christianity will not be accomplished.

If you cannot have the unchanging ideas for the fulfillment of the creation that can be eternally rejoiced in by God, you will become a betrayer of God at some point. Therefore, only when you actualize the ideal of creation from God's viewpoint will the heavenly ideal be actualized and made substantial in reality. God has been leading the dispensation for 6,000 years for the fulfillment of this will. If you cannot accomplish the will of God, His providence will fail and will remain on the level of nothing but ideas. The person who came to fulfill the eternal and unchanging ideology is Jesus Christ. He came to this earth as the truth that substitutes for God's wisdom and as universal compassion that substitutes for God's love, with generosity that substitutes for God's benign love. He pioneered the path to God's will.

Jesus came to the earth to establish heavenly ideology. Jesus appeared with purity and noble character to substantially make the ideas of God in human life. Yet there was no one who recognized the character of Jesus, who came to earth with the internal character of God.

Furthermore, Jesus came with a heart of harmony to manifest the heavenly personality. The heart of harmony could harmonize not only good people but also evil people. Yet due to faithlessness, the harmony on earth was not realized. Jesus came with an unchanging integrity toward the will of God, but the people then did not understand the heart of Jesus and did not follow him. Therefore, unless we, the future generation, practice the heavenly ideology of purity, noble character, the heart of harmony and integrity that Jesus had toward God, to realize all these on earth on behalf of Jesus, the grievance of Jesus cannot be resolved.

By being freed from everything humanistic and by establishing heavenly ideology as the regulations in our daily life, if we cannot accord everything in human ethics with the heavenly ideology, we will not be able to keep the ideology of God and Jesus. Also, the original world of creation that God purposed and Jesus hoped for will not be able to be realized on earth.

Then what should you do? You should become the ones who can substitute all the ideas based on human ethics with heavenly principles and totally digest everything based on human ethics, transforming them into heavenly ones. Otherwise, you will not be able to lead a life of the Heavenly Kingdom on earth.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been making efforts for 2,000 years to spiritually connect human morals with the will of heavenly principles. If you believe in such a Jesus, you will have inherited the will and will do your best to fulfill the mission of unifying humanistic moral laws with the heavenly principles. To inherit the mission, we should first overcome all the evil conditions in our daily life. For this, we should carry out the ideology of Jesus' daily life. Believing in the cross was to sever the relationship with Satan spiritually, but you should now have the ideology of Jesus' life. Based upon it, you can sever the relationship with Satan both spiritually and physically.

Now the day of judgment is approaching. Then how will the judgment be done? It will be done, based on how an individual established the heavenly ideology during his or her earthly life. To avoid such judgment, before being afraid of God's judgment, we should become the one who can take responsibility for the will of God and fulfill it. Otherwise, even before we are judged by God, Satan will take us.

Is there anyone with the disposition of God? Is there anyone with the pure disposition of Jesus? Find him, and make him your friend. Who is of noble character? Please follow him. Also, who is the one with the nature of God's harmony? Follow him, and attend him. Then you will surely gain a path to life. Also, you will be freed from the judgment for the condition of having followed and attended him.

Have you had Jesus' heart of purity, nobleness, and harmony? If not, fight yourself. Satan is not far away from you. He is in yourself. Thus, you should discover the difference between the heavenly personality and the satanic one within you and lead a life of separating them.

Next, you should appear in a way that is immutable. The meaning of saying that Jesus did not change refers to his unchanging attitude from the perspective of heavenly ideology.

Fallen humans under the dominion of Satan are cunning. Satan in the Garden of Eden revealed his sin, but at the time of the judgment, he would not reveal it.

You should become the ones who can willingly abandon any attachment to your own environment and life with an unchanging heart. Then you will be one with Jesus' unchanging heart.

Please understand that the environment, including yourself, is an object against which you should fight. To Jesus, who came as an unchanging person, all things before him were objects and enemies to fight. Furthermore, even the spirit world attacked him. Since Jesus had to fight heaven and earth, what a pitiful person he was! Despite such a condition, we should understand that he remained unchanged. Now you should be the ones who can stand unchanged before God and can be proud of yourself.

All things will welcome us in joy only when the foundation is established on earth where such people gather on earth and manifest God's wisdom. Then instead of the fact of man having been related to Satan in pain and suffering, they will receive a day of hope and sing a song of glory and joy to God.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Avoid Being Punished for Our Sins by Restoring the Original Nature of Goodness](#)

1957 July 21st Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

All things were created good, but due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the value of goodness could not be fully manifested. You know well that, without being freed from the punishment for sin, human beings have been pursuing goodness.

In the Garden of Eden created by God, goodness alone should have existed, but because goodness was not realized on earth, God and all creation are still lamenting over it. Consequently, no matter what kinds of hardships fallen men undergo throughout history, the ideal of goodness must be realized. Such a goal should not only be achieved on the individual level, but also be expanded to the levels of the nation, the world, and the cosmos. Thus, the time when the will of goodness can be manifested in heaven and earth should come true. For this, you are the very people who should achieve the whole purpose on the universal level, by fulfilling the will of absolute goodness. You are destined to do so.

We who long for the original goodness should first know the substantial being of God, the original being of goodness, who created all good things. We should understand the value of God's goodness and spread the message. By so doing, through the words of goodness, you should restore the value of goodness of all things created by God and manifest this goodness. Otherwise, the original purpose of God's creation cannot be fulfilled. Prior to the fall of humans, they maintained the absolute goodness of God. God let them maintain a relationship with all things created good.

God made all creations through the absolute, good word. Among them, He created humans with the value of the entire creation. Thus, God's purpose of creation was to have them become a center who can sing the goodness of God. However, due to the fall, they lost such value.

How can fallen humans come forth again to the good God? First, we should take after the goodness of the original being, through our conscience. Next, we should act upon the words of God and manifest the value of His goodness and word. If this happens, God will find the ideal joy of goodness through which God created all things. Then humans, who have been pursuing the purpose of goodness, would have also become the substantial beings of goodness. Yet all this was frustrated due to the fall.

You should now realize that you are the descendants of fallen Adam and Eve, but should eventually become the ancestors of goodness by accomplishing the purpose of goodness. If not, you will not only remain with the sin inherited from Adam and Eve, but also, through each individual, you will spread the sin to the world, all of the creation, and even to Heaven.

You should be able to establish yourself into the right position. You should be able to praise the value of goodness in the creation created through the word by fulfilling the original goodness that God has been looking forward to on His behalf. Also, you should be able to substantialize the value of the absolute goodness of God, the original source of goodness, the original being of goodness, through your conscience. Otherwise, you cannot fulfill the whole purpose for which God wishes; nor can you find the goodness that you seek.

This original goodness should be realized through a substantial being centered on God's eternal, unique, and unchanging nature, but humans, who should have been the objects of God's nature, failed to realize the goodness due to the fall. Thus, humans lost the autonomy, dignity, and value that should have been established as their ideology of life.

The greatest goal of fallen people is to achieve God's autonomy, dignity, and value. If this is not achieved, they cannot have a relationship with the eternal, unchanging, and unique God. If the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, had lived to establish these three even at the risk of their life, this would not have remained as our hope today. If these had been achieved, humans, on their own could have enjoyed the autonomy, dignity, and value of goodness and lived joyfully in the eternal Garden of Eden centered on God's limitless goodness.

However, due to the wrong doings of Adam and Eve, this has remained as a hope that should be restored by each individual. In other words, if the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, on behalf of God had only possessed the autonomy, dignity and value of goodness as the objects of God, the original being of absolute goodness, humankind on earth would not live in fear, grief and despair today.

Adam and Eve were in the position of a creator on behalf of God. They were in the position of taking responsibility for the whole. Thus, we come to understand something fearful, that the sin committed by them not only affected them, but was to have an impact upon the entire creation, which was created good. Adam and Eve should have established the goodness of the absolute God on earth.

Nevertheless, they did not realize that their own sin would affect not only them but also their posterity, and furthermore, would sadden God.

If Adam and Eve had followed the eternal, unchanging, and unique word of God at the risk of their lives, it would have been impossible for the sins and crimes throughout all the eras of history to exist. However, because they did not follow the absolute word of God, from the moment of the fall, the sins and crimes throughout all the eras of history and in the future all started to come about in their bodies.

When Adam and Eve were tempted in their minds, they desired to obey God's word, but their bodies were drawn to Satan's temptation. Yet because the strength of the bodily temptation was greater, they disobeyed God's will. The greater the strength of the conscience of Adam and Eve that pursued the absolute goodness, the greater became their fear.

The warning of their fear was that their act of the fall eternally became the origin of sins and crimes throughout history and the eras. Yet they did not know this. When Adam and Eve felt fear just when they were about to fall, with the stimulation of terror, they should have clung to absolute goodness and established an unchanging center of righteousness that can control the evil mind. On the contrary, they were united with the first being of evil. This grievous fact did not come to affect only them, but also came to affect their generations after that. Thus, you should not forget that you have no choice but to fight the original being of evil through your conscience in your daily life.

Keeping in mind that throughout history, that one sinful act has been confronting human consciences until the future, we should be freed from the fallen sovereignty. Though humans are descendants of the fallen Adam and Eve, because they have consciences that fight the mind of fear, following the subject of absolute goodness, there has been no time and space in which one did not fight sins and crimes.

Adam and Eve chose a path of fear. Along with grief, tragedy came into their lives and they finally fell into a position of despair. As they stood in the position of fear, the original source of eternal love and life, God, who had been living with Adam and Eve, left them. They came to feel undescribably miserable. Then the Garden of Eden created to be a garden of the ideal, of goodness and joy came to have nothing to do with Adam and Eve and they stood in the position of despair, falling down into the world of darkness.

We humans, who have been going through the history of sins and crimes, should find a purpose of life and climb up to the standard of absolute goodness during our lifetime. You should know that the person who pioneered the way is Jesus Christ. You should depend upon the words established by God and continue to pursue absolute goodness by following the leader chosen by Him. By establishing a conscience that your mind can depend on and the words of God that the conscience can depend on, you should restore the purpose of absolute goodness. By establishing a substantial being who can, on behalf of God, fulfill His will and whom our body can depend on, you should restore the purpose of absolute goodness. This is done through your connection to God's words and the substantial being.

Then finally, we can enter the realm of goodness that is eternal, unchanging, and unique and we can manifest the original nature of autonomy, dignity, and value. Thus, we can fulfill the hope of God, who has been leading the dispensation for 6,000 years.

Because man is destined to restore absolute goodness as such, even the ethics and morality established by them should pursue goodness. Further, the reason God gave the word to them and made them actualize it was also to restore the absolute standard of historical goodness and achieve the purpose of goodness.

Consequently, by practicing the words of historical goodness, you should become those who can represent the history that has been fighting for 6,000 years since the fall of Adam and Eve, clinging to the words of God. This is the final task commissioned to us.

You should not stand in the position of grievance to which Adam and Eve had fallen from the Garden of Eden. Their way of relating to the universal word of goodness was merely from a personal viewpoint. You should be those who can cling to the eternal words of goodness and energy and thus become eternal and unchanging. If not, you cannot escape from the relationship based on the historical sin that betrayed the word of God.

Due to the fall, Adam and Eve came to possess fear, tragedy, and despair. This has been inherited throughout history from generation to generation, and humans in the last days should also walk the same path.

In the world, there are people who pursue good, whereas there are also others who pursue evil. Even among those who pursue good, there is no one who can always enjoy joy and peace. In fact, they, too, will come to groan from feelings of fear and terror because they do not know the origin.

Though some are pursuing good, they cannot manifest eternal good and ideology forever on their own. It is so because humans are in the process of being restored.

In the last days where worldwide terror, tragedy and despair appear to us due to the fall, the most important thing to do is that we must win the fight against the endless fear, tragedy, and despair by doing our utmost best with the last ounce of energy. We must take after the example of the character and life of Jesus who alone established the realm of victorious resurrection. We should know that he fought until the moment when he brought a victory in the earthly battle against the endless terror, tragedy and despair, totally forgetting his own self. All men are inclined to express their own value to others. This original nature that desires to manifest one's own value is good. Originally, humans were to manifest the value of their original nature one hundred percent, but due to the fall, they lost that value.

Jesus Christ was in the position where he could have insisted on manifesting the value of his dignity, which superseded the value of all humankind. Yet even if he were violated and humiliated in misery, he fought the evil with unchanging conviction. He also abandoned all of his own hopes to establish a hope for the whole. With the conviction that his hope for the whole would definitely be fulfilled in 1,000 or even 2,000 years after his death, in order to establish the original being, the God of goodness, he confronted all tragedy, despair and fear in unchanging conviction toward God.

Without taking care of himself, to fulfill the purpose of goodness that God was seeking, Jesus persevered in making the sacrifices that had to be made. He forgot his toil, thinking of the joy that would be experienced in the future. He maintained the conviction that he would transform the feeling of fear in the present into authority for the future.

You should take after the character and heart of Jesus. Even if you are faced with the reality of being immeasurably ignored and violated, you should be able to endure and tolerate it. Then you can be freed from the fallen sovereignty. Now in order for you to forget all of the hardships of the world and overcome all pain, you should be able to establish hope in the midst of despair, joy in the midst of misery, and authority in the midst of fear. This is also a mission that you should fulfill.

You should never be invaded by Satan. You should be able to demonstrate the heavenly good with heavenly joy, hope and authority that can eliminate the invasion of Satan. By so doing, you can manifest the value of goodness on earth and the sovereignty over the creation which was lost, with qualifications to become their master. Then even God will not be able to do whatever He wants with you.

We can reside with God when our fallen nature is restored to our original nature. Then we will be qualified to be His representatives. All the creation bows down before God without any resistance but instead with the joy of receiving a glorious day of victory. When your fallen nature is restored to your original nature, when you appear before the creation, they will also willingly obey you with dignity.

You should also manifest the value of goodness. Even if you do not insist or prove that you are good, you should be able to make people follow you out of respect for the value of your goodness to build an eternal relationship with you. Through obtaining these values, when you become substantial individuals who can represent an eternal hope, joy, authority and good, then God can finally rest in peace.

Such people alone can be freed from the historical providential course that requires punishment for the sins committed in the past. If not, you will be punished for the sins committed and leave grievance behind for tens of thousands of generations to come. Thus, by realizing this, you should act upon your new determination and commitment.

Do you have the word that can manifest a new sovereignty, a new dignity, and new value? Did you see the original being of goodness and feel Him? Then you should keep your position. Do not lose the heavenly sovereignty that God has been protecting.

Do you believe that the words of the Unification Church are a truth that can introduce eternal goodness? Do you believe that through these words, you can meet God? If so, wherever you go, on behalf of God, do not lose the sovereignty, dignity, and value. Satan will always try to invade them. Whatever environment you may be in, when you do not lose this authority and position and march forward, you should realize that the source of eternal goodness, God, will endow you with the authority to judge the satanic world.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Go Over the Hill to Enter the Original Garden

1957 July 28th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

Bible readings: Genesis 1:28 & 3:6-24

[Sermon start](#)

Genesis 1: 28

²⁸ Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

Genesis 3: 6-24

⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make *one* wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both of them were

opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.

⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

⁹ Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, “Where *are* you?”

¹⁰ So he said, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.”

¹¹ And He said, “Who told you that you *were* naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?”

¹² Then the man said, “The woman whom You gave *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.”

¹³ And the LORD God said to the woman, “What *is* this you have done?”

The woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”

¹⁴ So the LORD God said to the serpent:

“Because you have done this, you *are* cursed more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. ¹⁵ And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”

¹⁶ To the woman He said:

“I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; your desire *shall be* for your husband, and he shall rule over you.”

¹⁷ Then to Adam He said, “Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

“Cursed *is* the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat *of* it all the days of your life. ¹⁸ Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field. ¹⁹ In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you *are*, and to dust you shall return.”

²⁰ And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

²¹ Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.

²² Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever”— ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. ²⁴ So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life. (NKJV)

When we read Genesis 1:28 and Genesis from 3:6 through to the end of the chapter, we come to understand that God first blessed humans, but later after their fall, He stood in the position of a judge. The Bible verses describe Adam and Eve before the fall and their eviction from the Garden of Eden with God's curse after the fall. This happened to Adam and Eve, but because they are human ancestors in the position of having dominion over all things, they are not the only ones who were cursed through the judgment, but the entire creation was also affected by it.

Due to the fall of man, God's joy was transformed into sadness, and their hope into despair, and thus both Heaven and earth came to experience grievance and lamentation. We should never forget that the heart of Adam and Eve at the time of the fall has been clearly transmitted even to us.

The heart of Adam when he was blessed by God before the creation, and his heart at the time of eviction by the Creator, God after the fall, was in total contrast, after God lost all things. Thus Adam and Eve could not stand before God and all things, and could not be a center from any direction.

We in the last days should remember that we are destined to be liberated from such a historical relationship of tragedy (with God). The sin committed by Adam has been transmitted to us in the form that looks like a principle, transcending time and space.

Then you should become a person, who can manifest the will of heavenly nature, with the value of the entire universe. By so doing, the value of yourself should be identical with the value of heavenly nature. Such value should be restored in the center of the universe, despite any historical obstacles. Otherwise, the ideal of one person, and the original garden created by God, naturally cannot be manifested through me.

Remember that the sorrow brought to the Garden of Eden affected every creation of the universe until the present. Consequently, what is more important than anything is myself. You may think that I belong only to a family or a tribe, but I am not limited to those levels alone. I am in the position of a weight that balances the weight of the ideal of hope. God who is watching me doing this is universal and historical.

When the hope of God is fulfilled, all humankind would like to be related to me. When we realize something so amazing as this, we can fulfill their hope through me, and should be able to demonstrate the beauty of the original mind along with them before God. However, what is important is where humans can find such value. To find this, what should we do? You should examine the stand-point of Adam and Eve while prior to the fall and after the fall. You should be able to realize that God's hope is to personally call them "My children!"

Then, what is the fall? It is to separate a relationship between God and humans as a parent and children, that can never be separated, no matter what. Adam and Eve created by God should have first called Him "Father!", but by first calling Satan "Father!" instead, this became the original source of historical grief. Thus, the betrayal of Adam and Eve through their faithlessness in God was planted as the seed of universal grievance.

Then what will happen in the last days? In the last days, the breakdown in the relationship of parents and children will occur. Because the first human ancestors betrayed God, children of their descendants from the lineage will also challenge (and betray) their parents. When the time comes, you should find the True Parents whom you cannot betray no matter what. The environment in which you live was not established through the relationships based on trust. Thus, the phenomena of mistrust will be prevalent in the environment.

Relationships between parents and children will be as such, and so will there be such a tendency in the relationships with their relatives. Thus if various phenomena of rejections that can fundamentally destroy even the will (of God) pursued by humans occur here and there, you should realize that is the time of the last days. Even if we witness to such phenomena happening in our reality, we should never be a part of it.

Adam and Eve fell because they listened to the words of Satan, not God's. Thus (in the last days), there will be God's words, but at the same time, Satan's words that were not expected will appear. Therefore, on earth, there will be two kinds of words: words of the truth and words of lies. They will be directly influencing your daily life, wherever you are, whatever you do.

Then what should we do under the circumstances? By observing the words spoken through the True Father whom I am looking forward to seeing, and God whom I have faith in, you should establish the words as the standard of your life, your ideas, and your struggles. Otherwise, you will not be able to receive a blessing that allows you to have dominion over the creation in your earthly life. Today, many people lost their center. Although words centered on a certain ideology or on the individuals' ideology exist, people who are desperate to fight at the risk of their life, without changing their hearts to keep the words of God as their eternal standard, are gradually disappearing. On the other hand, people who express their self-centered views are increasing more.

According to the Bible, the one who tempted Eve in the Garden of Eden was a serpent with two tongues. This symbolizes a being who speaks two different things with one tongue. Therefore, the person who carries the words of the heavenly principles should establish a clear position such as "yes" or "no," and take responsibility to protect the words at any price.

You should not stand in the wishy-washy position, which does not belong either this or that, or right or left. If you stand in an indecisive position, without knowing where you belong to, you will be even more confused, often causing you more troubles at the end.

Adam and Eve lost their body, faith, and the word of God. At the same time, they also lost the substantial being. However, we restored faith and words, and what remains to be done is solely to restore the substantial being. The time to restore the substantial being is the so called "day of the second advent," for which we wish. We have a hill to climb over to reach the standard of the restored substantial being. The question is whether, we became a substantial being in whom God can dwell and through whom He can operate.

God directly spoke to Adam and related to him as His partner, based upon his condition of faith, but in the future, Adam will find the substantial being. Thus my partner, my own substantial being should be found through the unity of mind and body. To do this, however, it is required to go through the principle of creation. Originally, humans should have been one in heart with God, their mind should have been one with their body, and their body should have been in relationship to all things. This is a standard of true subject-object relationship. As long as we were born as humans, because we were to be perfected through this standard of true subject-object relationship, we should find thoughts pursued by the mind, should find one point of unity through which the mind is followed by the body, and leave a purpose on earth that both mind and body pursue together.

You in the process of the restoration should have your mind and body, which are in conflict with each other, united. By so doing, if you have faith in God, and are in the position of Adam and Eve before the fall, who could relate to the center of heaven, your mind should be united with your body, and your body can be united with your mind. When you stand in that position, you will also be able to pioneer a living environment where you can be united with the creation. In the last days, what mission will be endowed to you? You are responsible for inheriting the historical heavenly value that has been preparing to restore the substantial being with a value of the entire universe.

Depending upon whether or not you fulfill the mission, it will be determined whether you will be given authority to become a leader on this earth, and depending upon whether the authority was given to you, it will be determined whether the heavenly character will be formed. You should know this. That is the reason the dispensation of restoration started from the tabernacle, and through the holy temple, comes to the substantial being.

Because Jesus Christ came as such a man of character, God has been leading the dispensation centered on him, and today, we are leading a life of faith, following him. Thus if humans take after Christ, the sinful history will be reversed. We are now in the process of going to the final stage of the battle.

Please stand yourself before the entire creation, considering yourself to be the one who is responsible for the dispensation of restoration. If there are 1,000 objects, ask yourself whether you are qualified to be a master of those objects, and if there are 10,000 objects, ask yourself whether you are qualified to be a master of those objects. This is the question.

The hope of the creation is nothing more but to receive the day of glory when they can come forth to God through true humans. If you want to be a substantial being in whom God can dwell, you should feel responsible for fulfilling the mission wherever you go, whatever environment you are in. Do you live with such a sense of responsibility? "This is something that I need to take care of, and that is another one. There is nothing that has nothing to do with me. Father, if I cannot finish the jobs, please allow me to do it even after my death." Appealing to God as such, we should live with an attitude willing to be responsible for everything.

You should realize that all things desire to have a relationship with you and enjoy living with you. You should also feel, with rage, responsible for fighting Satan, who is making accusations against humankind before God and causing grief to you. Unless you become children who can declare to God: "Father! My beloved Father, I will fight on your behalf. I will take revenge on your enemy. I will restore what you have lost. To recover your will, please use us as you wish," God's will of restoring the substantial holy temple will not be fulfilled. Therefore, to achieve the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, you should become the kind of person who can conform to heavenly principles whatever your given circumstances.

By reforming yourself to live a life that separates good from evil, as an eternal and unchanging warrior in victory, you can be proud of being a son or daughter of Heavenly Father. When you do this, by going over the hill of judgment in the last days, you will understand that you can enter the restored ideal Garden of Eden and perfect yourself as a truthful being.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Jesus' True Heart for God](#)

1957 August 4th Sunday - Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea

[Bible reading: Matthew 7:1-27](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[Mankind's Original Path](#)

[The Unifying Point of the Dispensation of Restoration and a True Religion](#)

[The Character and Principled Life of Jesus](#)

[The Mental Attitude of Jesus, Who Overcame His Lonely Environment](#)

[Jesus' Love, Loyalty and Patience Toward God](#)

[The Saints in the Last Days Who Should Follow Jesus' Example](#)

[Matthew 7:1-27](#)

“Judge not, that you be not judged. ² For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you. ³ And why do you look at the speck in your brother’s eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? ⁴ Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Let me remove the speck from your eye’; and look, a plank *is* in your own eye? ⁵ Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother’s eye.

⁶ “Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces.

⁷ “Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. ⁹ Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? ¹¹ If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him! ¹² Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

¹³ “Enter by the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. ¹⁴ Because narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵ “Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorn bushes or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor *can* a bad tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

²¹ “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. ²² Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ ²³ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’

²⁴ “Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: ²⁵ and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock.

²⁶ “But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: ²⁷ and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall.”
(NKJV Bible)

Your children are gathered here. They have been striving during the past week to seek Your hope in accordance with Your will. Father of compassion, Father of love, Father of mercy, have dominion over them.

Our hearts are indescribably weak and restless. If Heaven's grace of peace, harmony and comfort were not with us in our hearts, no people could have been as pitiful as we are. Please understand our situations and bestow Your grace of compassion on us. We understand that You are a friend to the weak, so please strengthen their hearts, and comfort the hearts of the lonely.

Beloved Father, through this hour, I sincerely desire and wish that You would allow us an opportunity engrave deeply in our hearts the heavenly principles, bow down to You in gratitude for Your grace, manifest Your glory, and offer You songs of joy. Father, even if we are fatigued with difficulties, as we stand up on behalf of a people asleep, we understand that it should be a glorious joy to You. If only our grief, despair, and lamentation can serve for the sake of the creation and the cosmos, not centered on us, we understand that there will be nothing more glorious than that. Through this opportunity, I earnestly wish and desire for You to allow us to have a heart filled only with concern for heaven and earth, to feel an irresistible sense of mission endowed from heaven and a burning desire to fulfill it.

Please allow us to clearly realize on our own that we are the ones who are standing before the will of heaven, and that each of our actions are for the sake of Heaven. Please guide us to fight Satan on behalf of the people and fulfill the mission entrusted by You. Thus, on their behalf, let us become the sons and daughters who can carry out the blessing bestowed upon the people. Beloved Father, we earnestly desire and wish for this to be done. By doing so, please lead us to become the sons and daughters who can awaken the sleeping people, and who can appeal to You to save all of humankind who are being swallowed in darkness.

Please help us not to take responsibility only for our own individual life, but help us to be responsible for the people and all of humankind. Let us offer our lives before You and thus become the kind of person You want us to be. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Now let us offer all of our loyalty through our minds and bodies, and let this loyalty be embedded in our bones, so that You can comfort and desire and bless us. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this hour to be such an opportunity.

Even today there are sons and daughters scattered here and there who are burning a torchlight of battles against Satan and evil before You. Please be with them, have dominion over them, and protect them. Please clearly show them that they are sons and daughters of the living Father, and let them be proud of themselves in the midst of hardships. This I sincerely pray. At this hour, I know that there are sons and daughters who are faced with lonely situations. Please have dominion over all of their environment and circumstances, comfort them and make an appearance before them with the same grace. I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

As we entrust everything to You at this hour, please allow Your will and glory alone to be demonstrated in our minds and bodies, and work through us. I pray all of this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

At this hour, I would like to speak to you on the topic of "Jesus' Heart for God."

Mankind's Original Path

Today countless people are living without clearly knowing their purpose of life. That is, they are living without knowing answers to the fundamental questions of life, such as why they were born, how they should live and where they will go after death.

However, this is simple. Men and women are to live for the sake of others. That is, they were born for others, to live for others and die for others. That is the original path of human beings.

The first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, should have done this. That is, they should have lived for others, but they failed to do so. This is the origin of the fall. That is why, until now, humans have been toiling to indemnify the origin of the fall through indemnity. However, because they could not be liberated from the fallen lineage, even if they tried to live for others, they eventually lived for themselves. In other words, they led a life in which they were born for themselves, lived for themselves, and died for themselves.

However, throughout the course of God's dispensation, though it went unrecognized by human beings, God has been working to create a value to the universal life, a value to the universal being for the fulfillment of the ideal of creation. You should reflect upon this again.

By living according to heavenly principles, by keeping your integrity, you can find and create a value that can represent the relationship in heaven, the relationship of true ethics and the relationship of the universe. Further, by restoring your immutable positions for eternity toward the will of God, you can praise the one being who eternally lives for others. Through your substantial relationships with the whole, you should be able to fully express the beauty of God's creation.

Thus, the ultimate purpose of God's dispensation is to help humans find the value of their life. Accordingly, by being faithful to God as a universal original human, you can find a day when you can be proud of yourself before Him, before all of humankind, and before all things. You are destined to go the universal path to be restored even after death, if not during your physical lifetime. You should keep this in mind.

Until the present, there has been no one who established such a standard of loyalty to God and could manifest the value and glory to God, humankind, or all things. There has been no one who was a true man of character with unchanging, irreversible loyalty that will not disobey, no matter what. Throughout history, there have been many saints and sages sent and testified to by God, but there has been no one with such a character. That is why humans have been looking for such a figure throughout history.

Today humans should meet the one person who has pledged and is determined to stand before the heavenly will and human ethics as an unchanging figure, inheriting all the missions and faiths of all of the saints and sages who have come and passed away until now. If not, we cannot carry out the responsibility that God wishes for, nor can human history come closer to the one destination for which the heavenly will wishes.

Thus, unless there is a person who can represent Heaven, who can be a man of character with the standard of eternal loyalty representing all things, the heavenly will cannot be fulfilled. This person must be one who can be a substantial being of character, whom all people should resemble, and he must be a person who is taking responsibility for leading human history. Otherwise, this evil world cannot be restored. You should know that this is a principle of heaven.

Accordingly, the one central figure must appear on this earth no matter what. Otherwise, the person who was to appear in the last days of human history cannot come to the earth, and thus the ideal world centered on God cannot be realized. The central figure who is to come should be a being who can manifest the value of heaven within his realm of life, with the value and glory of all things and who can bring a core energy that can harmonize the whole.

God, who has been leading a dispensation to save all humankind sent a central figure to earth for every dispensational time of history. If human history had not succeeded through these central persons, we would not be able to inherit God's providential will today. The final purpose and goal of human history are to find a unified ideology through one world view. People who live on earth today recognize this fact.

The Unifying Point of the Dispensation of Restoration and a True Religion

Then what is the unifying point of the dispensation of restoration? It is to establish a standard where each person can stand before the heavenly principle for eternity as a being of character that can replace the value of the heavenly principle, human ethics, and the universe. Thus, he can dwell with God for eternity. Similarly, since the purpose of human history is to be directed to the one returning point, we can understand that human history is moving centered on a certain ideology or a certain constructive activity.

The one standard is a historic, original being for whom all humans have been longing and yearning with hope throughout all of history until now. Humans have been longing to see the central person who reached this one standard to appear. That is, they did not want the being to come in the past or in the future, but wanted him to come in their lifetime and thus be personally connected to him. Through this, by fulfilling the standard of heavenly principles and becoming glorious beings who can enjoy the position of the eternal, unchanging ancestor of their lineage, they desired to be proud of themselves before the creation. In fact, when the very one appears before you, you should be able to attend him and take after his loyalty. Then the question will be whether you are actually prepared to do it.

Throughout many thousands of years of history, God has been sending men of character, with loyalty and devotion to the will, as central figures. By inheriting the heavenly will they were to be responsible for their time. Yet during each period people did not realize this.

On the other hand, throughout human history many doctrines are unifying into one and are moving toward one returning point. What is the reason for this or this process to the destination from the beginning of time? What is the reason the providence of the heavenly will is being united into one? It is because if the providential goal changes from time to time, the purpose of the unifying point of the providence cannot be achieved. Thus, you should understand that God's providence is marching forward consistently, centered on the eternal axis, toward one goal.

This is not an ideology of certain ideas, nor is it humanistic law or moral ethics. This is the providential course of God, who has been fighting alone, centered on Heaven's principles, which go beyond those of human ethics.

Therefore, we should become a person of heavenly character with an unchanging loyalty and devotion to the will of God on behalf of the heavenly will. By doing so, through an unchanging journey from the beginning point to the destination of God's providence, we should find the value of one unifying point that can replace the value for the whole. Furthermore, the value of the unifying point should be established as a condition for the restoration of the whole. If not, the will of God, who attempts to lead the providence by sending a person of character representing the ideology of the heavenly will, will not be completed.

When viewed from the progress of history, we can understand that various religions were formed appropriately for different people and areas. Among them, there has to be one religion with a long historical background that seeks an unchanging figure and tries to connect heavenly love to the being of heavenly value. That religion should maintain an absolute standard for the fulfillment of this task until the last days, beyond time and the conditions of its environment. Furthermore, that religion should present the purpose of human birth and human life, and should also carry a historical background that can be connected to any area of history and culture, etc.

To find such a religion, we should examine whether that religion has been endlessly struggling on earth to actualize the religious ideology with a consistent, historical background even in the midst of hardships and tribulations. Even if time and doctrines change, it should not be affected by this. We should examine whether this religion has been contributing to the resolution of the problems to demonstrate consistently the ideas and love of God. The fundamental purpose of such a religion will be to represent heavenly principles, human ethics, and all the ideologies on earth. Also, the religion will be able to connect to the one who can actualize its ideas with unchanging loyalty. That religion is Christianity. In order for Christianity to make progress until now, it was centered on Jesus, whose life was an earnest hope to realize the ideas.

Therefore, the ideas that Christianity seeks openly today should accord with the ideas with which Jesus started. The lifestyles of Christians should accord with the lifestyle of Jesus. The hope of Christians also should be identical with Jesus' hope.

Accordingly, all Christians should be able to represent Jesus' unchanging fidelity and inherit the work of heaven. Unless they become such believers, they will not be able to manifest the ideology of Jesus which they desire to realize on earth. Then the ideology of Jesus through which they desire to bring all humankind into one cannot be manifested according to heavenly principles.

The Character and Principled Life of Jesus

When examining Jesus' thirty years of life, we come to understand that Jesus was not a person who was limited as an individual. His character was not only his own, it also a heavenly character that represented 4,000 years of history. You should understand this.

Jesus' ideas were not only ones of hope that the many saints and sages wished for, but also those of the Creator, who wanted to fulfill the purpose of His providence. To fulfill his mission, Jesus walked a course of bloody tears. Thus, you should copy his character and his unchanging will that he showed through his ideas and life course with an unchanging heart.

Since Jesus did not mind fighting to establish an unchanging will on behalf of 4,000 years of history, you should inherit the mission of Jesus and appear before Heaven as a person of character with unchanging integrity on behalf of the 6,000 years of history that include the last 2,000 years of history since Jesus' death. If not, you would not be able to have an eternal relationship with the ideology of heavenly ethics that Jesus wished for and we are seeking today. You should keep this in mind.

Then how did Jesus live? Jesus led a life that considered God's will the purpose of his life. Ever since he had pledged before God that he would take responsibility for all humankind until the completion of God's will, he led a life of unchanging piety toward God, one unconcerned with his own comfort.

Then how could God establish Jesus as the savior of all humankind? Throughout the 4,000 years of history, ever since the creation, Jesus was the only one who offered his entire life for the sake of God's will. He alone led a life of loyalty and unchanging fidelity. That is why he could be established as the eternal Messiah, and the providential work of God inherited from Moses could enter a new phase through Jesus' life.

Faced with the final judgment to climb over the Golgotha of limitless fear in the last days, what do you need? The ideas that already exist on earth will not make it. That is the reason we need a central figure who can open the path blocked to us. When viewed historically, because even God knew that the preexisting ideologies would not suffice, throughout the many religions that pursued God's providence, He promised to send a central figure of the providence. This is the ideal of the Second Coming.

Now we should not stand in a relative position toward God and the creation. We should be people with the character, unchanging ideas, and the ideas of heavenly life of the absolute God. In this position, where we can maintain an eternal relationship with God from the beginning to the end, we should be able to manifest our value before the creation.

You should find the truth that guides humans to become such persons. If you are seeking such truth, you will be the successor to the hope, ideas, and life standard of Jesus, and new ideas will be added. You should also look for a stage of activities on your own. Thus, you should find an absolute being who can control all aspects with the standards of ideas and acts, and become a kind of person whom God looks for. This will be a person of character, a true person who can represent the heavenly purpose of the whole. We should become a person with heart, who can repent on his or her own.

Today each of us is an individual, but we should not remain only on the individual level. Christianity also should not be only for of a people or a nation, but should be for the world and all of humankind. Also, it should represent all human history and be responsible for the historical hope of humanity. At the same time, it should represent the ideology of heavenly principles and human ethics.

You should clearly feel that such a history, the historical hope, and the ideology of heavenly principles and human ethics are connected to your living environment. You should be able to say, "My Lord, is this not what You wish for? I will fulfill it for You," before Jesus who came 2,000 years ago as an unchanging man of character and a substantial being of hope. We should be able to reflect upon the words of Jesus who prayed, "Heavenly Father, please accept this," after having fulfilled his responsibility for the will of Heaven with an unchanging will on behalf of the principles of heaven.

The Mental Attitude of Jesus, Who Overcame His Lonely Environment

Then with what kind of attitude of mind did Jesus pioneer and overcome his difficult environment? Jesus overcame his difficult environment with an unrivalled determined heart to have humans restore human ethics and have them connected to heavenly principles. He felt responsible for fulfilling the historical hope of all of humanity.

Then what were the difficulties Jesus was faced with? He had to fight not only against himself, but also against legions of the invisible Satans that were invading humans then. Alone, he had to pioneer the path blocked by the people then and by all the habits developed throughout history and the trends of the era.

In such a hard position, who has fought Satan on Jesus' behalf? Who has courageously pioneered the difficult path on his behalf! Today, on behalf of Jesus in such a position, at some point you should become a person who can fight to save the world and fulfill your responsibility as a human on earth. Unless such a person appears, the ideal that Jesus wished for cannot be fulfilled on this earth.

The people of the era did not recognize Jesus who had come as a being with a historic character to save them from their fallen state. Thus, he walked a solitary and extremely lonely path. However, he did not have his own hope.

His hope was only to save fallen people. Yet until now, people have not understood such a lonely situation of Jesus. Nor can they know Jesus, whose total hope was to save all humankind without thinking of himself, even in the midst of such loneliness. Further, even his followers did not know the situation of Jesus. Thus, you should understand that Jesus is the king of kings of loneliness.

Also, Jesus did not pray for himself alone. All of his words and acts, what he saw, heard, and felt were not to benefit himself. Those words and acts were on behalf of history, humanity, and heavenly principles. Thus, he attempted to manifest the real existence of the eternal and unchanging God.

Although Jesus led such a sad life of shedding tears while others did not notice, you should understand that he was a man with a great will. You should repent that you did not figure out that he was in a frustrating position where he had to fight Satan, forgetting his difficult environment without losing the ideology and conviction of God, the Creator. You should lament over yourselves. Jesus did not establish an ideology for himself, but for heaven. His ideas were unchanging ones that expressed God's internal heart and the fundamental idea presented through many ideologies and thought throughout history. Then how did Jesus live with such ideas? How did he overcome his environment and relate to God? Jesus was a substantial being with limitless value, a human being of original nature who could sing God's glory. He should have experienced the joy that Adam and Eve had experienced before the fall. Yet he was born into the fallen world, and on behalf of God, he had to take control over the difficult environment.

Due to the fall, humans had no choice but to lead a life of grief. Also, due to the fall, they had to experience pain and dwell in the world of death. Similarly, Jesus came to an earth filled with grievances, sadness, pain and death. He was a star who had to stand on that sadness and fight for heaven's principles with that heart.

Jesus had to walk a path of sadness to feel God's sadness. The heartbreaking pain he felt was not for himself, but because he had to fulfill a mission to indemnify the sorrow of history through himself. Therefore, he was frustrated with pain on behalf of history, the providence and people.

Jesus' Love, Loyalty and Patience Toward God

Jesus has never changed his center, no matter what kind of sadness and suffering he went through, or even the fear with which he was faced. Jesus was to inherit the heavenly ideology and take full responsibility to fulfill a mission of pioneering an unchanging path. If he had changed his center under the circumstances, the victorious history of heaven could not have begun.

Jesus pioneered a victorious path of heavenly principle, overcoming all hardships in spite of his difficult environment, hopeless situation, and in the position of being accused by Satan. To pioneer the way, Jesus emphasized a love that has never existed throughout history. No matter what kind of circumstances he was faced with, he asserted that we should have patience to overcome. As sinners are loyal to evil, we should be even more loyal to the will of God. This is the basis of the Holy Spirit's nine fruits. Through a life of love, joy and peace will come. Through patience, compassion and goodness will come. Through a life of loyalty, gentleness and humility will come.

To remove all of the evil elements under the sovereignty of the fall, Jesus emphasized heavenly love, heavenly patience, and heavenly loyalty. This is the

ideology to realize the building the Kingdom of Heaven. Do you have the love of Christ within you? Do you have patience and loyalty? Jesus was a being of substantialized love on behalf of God's heart. Even on the sorrowful way to Golgotha, he was the hero of patience, with concern for the sufferings of all of humankind. He was a representative of loyalty toward heaven. More than anyone, he had given devoted service to heaven.

Then what is the source of Jesus' love, patience and loyalty? They are not from Jesus himself. Jesus was only playing the role of a mediator who could connect the love of God to humans. Jesus, who came to save ignorant humans, was the incarnation of God's love and a substantial being with God-like value.

Then how could Jesus manifest God's love, which had not existed before in history? He could overcome any difficulties for God and His will, and could even give up his own life. That is why God's love could dwell with him, and for the first time in human history, he could personally incarnate the love of God. When Jesus came to this earth and sought God's love, he did not place a priority on logic. He did not talk about the definition of love or its logic. He represented human history in the light of actualizing love. He did not mention anything that he personally did not feel or actualize. It was because he knew that one could have an eternal relationship with God only through real acts.

Then where did Jesus' actualized love come from? It was not from Jesus himself. Because he could fathom God's inner heart, he could also create such an inner standard of heart. People did not know this.

Then what is God's love like? Today people on earth betray God and others and change their hearts many thousands of times, but God cannot do it. God's love is eternal and unchanging. Because man did not know such a heart of God, people did not believe and betrayed each other.

Then where is God's patience coming from? The reason God has been leading a dispensation of struggle was to fulfill love. Also, the reason He has been endlessly patient with evil has been to establish the ideology of a good life. That is, to establish the standard of the unchanging heavenly laws to create a true human, He has been patient for 6,000 years. To fulfill the true will of God in this way, by finding a person who resembles God and can represent the value of all humankind, God has first been loyal to humans and infinitely patient with them before He expected them to be the same to Him.

Therefore, to achieve the will of God, who operates centered on heavenly principles, you should experience the same situations felt by God. He has been unceasingly loyal to humankind. The heart of God, who has been continuously sacrificing Himself to establish His will and who has been endlessly transcending even Himself to establish the ideas for the future, has the limitless desire to give. You should understand that you cannot stand before God with any kind of your own views or concepts.

Who could receive the love of God, who had been patient for 4,000 years to give His infinite love? There was no one but Jesus. Jesus knew this, and he could be grateful for the love of God even when he felt lonely.

Then where was there a person of character who understood that God had been sad for 4,000 years and that He had been patiently fighting Satan during that time? Who know that God could be proud of himself, by manifesting the result of the value of that patience? Again, it was Jesus alone. Thus, Jesus, who had to walk the path of Heaven's principles on behalf of God's patience carrying the hope of God, who wished that he could lead humans the right way, was sunk into grief.

The Saints in the Last Days Who Should Follow Jesus' Example

Therefore, you should also feel God's loyal heart as Jesus did. Thus, you should realize that you should not only remain in the position of the prodigal son, but could represent the full value of God's principles as the ideas of the creation. You should also realize that the heavenly value and historical value can be compared with one's own value.

We should take after Jesus, who felt the love, patience, and loyalty of God. He understood that he who was found through God's 4,000 years of toil and patience and that he was the hope of God. We should inherit his love, loyalty and patience. You should understand the heart of Jesus, who desired to find one such person.

Because Jesus represented the love of heaven and came to the earth as the historical being who could represent heavenly loyalty (that is, because he came as a person of principles to this earth) all the struggles in Heaven were transferred to earth. We should understand this.

We can inherit his unfulfilled mission. If such a person does not appear, not only it is impossible for Jesus to come back to earth; he also cannot have a relationship with people on earth. No one could understand the sorrow of God, who was in the position of watching Jesus. This was indescribable. Also, Jesus himself felt unbearable sorrow, thinking of God who had been toiling for 4,000 years only to find Jesus alone in the position of climbing over the path of death. Jesus, who understood the lingering sorrow of God, prayed, "Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Yet not as I will, but as You will" (Matthew 26:39).

Then how could Jesus who had died on the cross be resurrected? Because Jesus could laugh at Satan and his enemies who were ridiculing his death, without losing his dignity as God's son. He pioneered a path as a master of the universe transcending his death, which Satan could not do. Also, by inheriting patience, love and loyalty, which do not exist in the satanic world, Jesus did something unimaginable in the world of Satan. That is, he could bless the enemies who killed him. Therefore, he could be resurrected and Christians could be reborn through their faith in the resurrection of the Lord.

As you understand the principles of heaven established by God, today you should take after the example of Jesus, who marched forward with the determination that he would never change even if he perished thousands and thousands of times. Also, by resembling the loyalty and patience established for us by Jesus, we should become a successor to and a child of the resurrection who can inherit his unaccomplished work and actualize it on the earth.

You should form a shimjung relationship with God in which you do not change, whether in happiness or sorrow. Multiply God's love together and become the people who can fight the battle against Satan on behalf of Jesus. Such a person is a brother or sister of Jesus, and a person whom God had been anxious to find during the past 2,000 years.

You who are living in the last days, by taking after the love, patience, and loyalty of Jesus, as his representative, you should accomplish the ideas of Jesus not only on the two-dimensional level, but on the three-dimensional level as well. Further, you should be victorious in every battle with Satan and have him surrender to you. Please keep in mind that this is the mission of the saints in the last days.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Table of Contents](#)